ZENTRUM
FÜR BIODIVERSITÄT UND NACHHALTIGE LANDNUTZUNG
SEKTION
BIODIVERSITÄT, ÖKOLOGIE UND NATURSCHUTZ

– CENTRE OF BIODIVERSITY AND SUSTAINABLE LAND USE –
SECTION: BIODIVERSITY, ECOLOGY AND NATURE CONSERVATION

PATTERNS OF MOUNTAIN VEGETATION DYNAMICS AND THEIR RESPONSES TO ENVIRONMENTAL CHANGES IN THE SOUTH ECUADORIAN ANDES

Dissertation zur Erlangung des Doktorgrades der
Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftlichen Fakultäten der
Georg-August-Universität Göttingen

vorgelegt von

M.Sc.

Jantz, Nele

aus
Stade

Göttingen, April 2013

Referentin/Referent: Prof. Dr. Hermann Behling

Korreferentin/Korreferent: Prof. Dr. Erwin Bergmeier

Tag der mündlichen Prüfung: 30.05.2013

The Podocarpus National Park at Cajanuma, South Ecuador (2010)

Contents

Acknowledgements

Summary

The South Ecuadorian Andes harbour an outstandingly high species-richness. Many different environmental factors influence one another in a most limited space and create unique and complex ecosystems. This area is highly endangered because of growing human impact through the intensification of land-use and global change. Only little is known about palaeoecological history and landscape dynamics of this area. The information about *why* and *how* ecosystems changed in the past is crucial for the development of innovative strategies for conservation and future climate predictions. In this study, we present palynological analyses carried out in the southern Ecuadorian Andes region that help to shed light on patterns and processes in present and past ecosystems.

A palaeoecological study of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin on the eastern ridge of the western Andean Cordillera reveals climate, vegetation and fire regime changes since the early Holocene period. The mid-Holocene was a period of severe environmental change due to a drier and supposedly warmer climate in this area. During the late Holocene, several warm and cool phases are indicated in the record. Fire was present in the area since the early Holocene and may be a first sign of human impact. Combined multivariate analysis with other cores in the south Ecuadorian Andes revealed partly contrasting developments, which are supposedly due to the environmental heterogeneity of the different sites.

Furthermore, a three year study of the modern pollen rain – vegetation relationship was carried out in the Podocarpus National Park region, in order to understand the pollen dispersal patterns of the different vegetation types of premontane forest, lower montane forest, upper montane forest and páramo to create a better basis for interpretation of fossil pollen data. A comparison of abundance and presence-absence data at family level for pollen and vegetation showed that diversity, distribution and abundance patterns correspond well to one another in both datasets. However, varying amounts of long-distance transported pollen, uneven pollen productivity of different taxa and heterogeneous wind systems impact the patterns. Analyses of pollen accumulation rates indicated low inter-annual but high spatial variation in the pollen data. The assessment of two different pollen trap types frequently used in tropical palynological studies, the modified Oldfield trap and the Behling trap, in comparison with surface soil samples and a reference trap, showed that in soil samples, taxa with a fragile exine are represented to a lesser extent than in the traps. Furthermore, it indicated that whereas in the forest, all trap types provide similar results, the Behling trap should be preferred in the páramo, as it better withstands

high radiation and dry periods. All analyses add to a precise and comprehensive understanding of vegetation dynamics of the tropical Andes hotspot in space and time.

Resumen

El sur de los Andes Ecuatorianos alberga una extraordinaria riqueza de especies. Muchos factores ambientales diferentes influyen entre sí en un espacio muy limitado y crean ecosistemas únicos y complejos. Sin embargo, esta área está altamente en peligro debido al creciente impacto humano a través de la intensificación del uso de la tierra y cambio global. Sólo poco se sabe acerca de la historia paleoecológica y dinámica del paisaje de esta zona. Sin embargo, la información acerca del por qué y cómo los ecosistemas han cambiado en el pasado es crucial para el desarrollo de estrategias innovadoras para la conservación y futuras predicciones del clima. En este estudio, presentamos los análisis palinológicos realizados en la región sur de los Andes Ecuatorianos, que ayudan aclarar los patrones y procesos de los ecosistemas presentes y pasados.

El estudio paleoecológico de la cuenca volcánica Quimsacocha en la cresta oriental de la Cordillera Occidental revela cambios del clima, la vegetación y del régimen del fuego desde el período del Holoceno temprano. El Holoceno medio fue un período de severos cambios ambientales debido a un clima más seco y supuestamente más cálido en esta área. Durante el Holoceno tardío, varias fases cálidas y frías se indican en el registro. El fuego estuvo presente en la zona desde el Holoceno temprano y puede ser el primer signo del impacto humano. El análisis multivariado combinado con otros núcleos de sedimentos en el sur de los Andes Ecuatorianos reveló acontecimientos, en parte, contrastantes, los cuales supuestamente son debido a la heterogeneidad ambiental de los diferentes sitios.

Por otra parte, un estudio de tres años entre la relación lluvia de polen actual – vegetación se llevó a cabo en la región del Parque Nacional Podocarpus, con el fin de comprender los patrones de dispersión de polen de los diferentes tipos de vegetación del bosque premontano, bosque montano bajo, bosque montano alto y páramo para crear una base más sólida para la interpretación de los datos de polen fósil. Una comparación entre la abundancia y los datos de presencia-ausencia a nivel de familia para el polen y la vegetación mostró que los patrones de diversidad, distribución y abundancia tienen una buena correspondencia el uno con el otro en ambos conjuntos de datos. Sin embargo, cantidades variables del polen transportado de larga distancia, la productividad desigual de polen de los diferentes taxones y los sistemas heterogéneos del viento impactan los patrones. Los análisis de las tasas de acumulación de polen indican poca variación interanual pero una alta variación espacial en los datos de polen. La evaluación de los dos diferentes tipos de trampa de polen utilizados con frecuencia en estudios palinológicos tropicales, la trampa Oldfield modificada y la trampa Behling, en comparación con muestras de suelo superficial y una trampa de referencia, mostró que en las muestras de suelo,

los taxones con una exina frágil se representan en menor medida que en las trampas. Además, señaló que mientras que en el bosque, todos los tipos de trampas proporcionan resultados similares, la trampa Behling se debe preferir en el páramo, ya que resiste mejor a la alta radiación y periodos de sequía.

Todos los análisis amplían el conocimiento preciso y completo de la dinámica de la vegetación de los Andes Tropicales en el espacio y el tiempo.

Zusammenfassung

Die südecuadorianischen Anden beherbergen eine außergewöhnlich hohe Artenvielfalt. Viele verschiedene Umweltfaktoren beeinflussen sich auf sehr limitiertem Raum und erschaffen so einzigartige und komplexe Ökosysteme. Dieses Gebiet ist jedoch auf Grund des zunehmenden menschlichen Einflusses durch die fortschreitende Intensivierung der Landnutzung und des globalen Wandels hochgefährdet. Wir wissen nur wenig über die paläoökologische Geschichte und Landschaftsdynamik dieses Gebiets. Die Information über das *warum* und *wie* einer Veränderung von Ökosystemen ist unerlässlich für die Entwicklung innovativer Strategien für Naturschutz und im Hinblick auf zukünftige Klimaveränderungen.

In der vorliegenden Studie werden palynologische Analysen aus den südecuadorianischen Anden vorgestellt, die dazu beitragen, Muster und Prozesse heutiger und vergangener Ökosysteme zu beleuchten.

Eine paläoökologische Studie des Quimsacocha-Vulkanbeckens auf der östlichen Erhebung der Westkordillere der südecuadorianischen Anden deckt Klima-, Vegetations- und Brandregimeveränderungen in dieser Region seit dem frühen Holozän auf. Das mittlere Holozän war eine Zeit starker Umweltveränderungen, verursacht durch ein trockenes und wohl wärmeres Klima. Während des späten Holozäns wechselten sich mehrere Kalt-und Warmphasen ab. Brände können seit dem frühen Holozän im Gebiet verzeichnet werden. Sie könnten ein erstes Zeichen menschlichen Einflusses darstellen. Mit anderen paläoökologischen Aufzeichnungen aus den südecuadorianischen Anden verglichene multivariate Analysen decken teilweise konstrastierende Entwicklungen an den verschieden Standorten auf, die vermutlich durch die Heterogenität der Umweltfaktoren zu erklären sind.

Weiterhin wurden Studien zum Verhältnis von heutigem Pollenregen mit der Vegetation in der Podocarpus Nationalpark-Region durchgeführt, um die Pollenverbreitungsmuster innerhalb der verschiedenen Vegetationstypen, prämontaner Wald, unterer Bergwald, oberer Bergwald und Páramo, zu verstehen und damit eine bessere Grundlage zur Interpretation fossiler Pollendaten zu schaffen. Ein Vergleich von Abundanz und An-/Abwesenheitsdaten von Familien als taxonomischer Einheit für Pollen- und Vegetation zeigt, dass Diversität, Verbreitung und Häufigkeiten beider Datensätze gut miteinander in Verbindung gebracht werden können. Dennoch werden die Muster durch variierende Anteile von durch Ferntransport eingetragenen Pollenkörnern sowie durch unterschiedliche Pollenproduktivität verschiedener Taxa und heterogene Windsysteme beeinflusst. Analysen der Pollenakkumulationsraten, die über drei Jahre

erfasst wurden, lassen auf eine geringe inter-annuelle aber hohe räumliche Variation in den Daten schließen.

Eine vergleichende Untersuchung zweier häufig für tropische palynologische Studien genutzter Pollenfallentypen, der Behlingfalle und der modifizierten Oldfieldfalle, im Zusammenhang mit Boden-Oberflächenproben und einer zum Vergleich herangezogenen Referenzfalle konnte zeigen, dass Taxa mit einer fragilen Exine in den Bodenproben weniger stark repräsentiert sind als in den Fallen. Während beide Fallentypen im Wald ähnliche Ergebnisse liefern, ist die Behlingfalle im Páramo vorzuziehen, da sie unter hoher Strahlung und Trockenheit besser standhält.

Alle Analysen tragen zu einem präzisen und umfassenden Verständnis der Vegetationsdynamik des Biodiversitäts-Hotspots der tropischen Anden in Raum und Zeit bei.

CHAPTER 1

Introduction

1.1 Background: Scientific Investigation of a mega-diverse ecosystem in the Andes of South Ecuador

The tropical Andes are considered to be one of the world's regions with highest species diversity. Over 5,000 species of vascular plants are found per 10,000 km² (Mutke and Barthlott 2005, Barthlott et al. 2007, Kreft and Jetz 2007, Mutke et al. 2011, see Fig. 1). They are also one of the five most important biodiversity hot-spots in the world, defined by high species endemism, a very
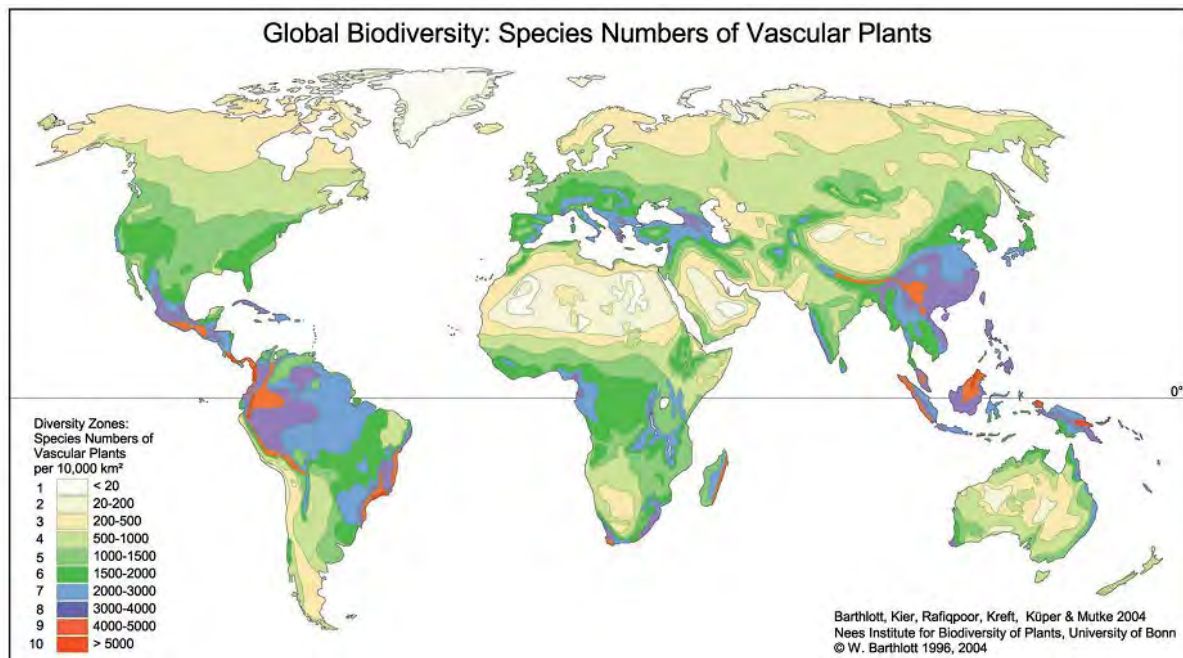
Figure 1 World map of species richness of vascular plants. (Source: Mutke and Barthlott 2005).

high species/area ratio and a high degree of threat (Myers et al., 2000). They contain more than 20,000 plant and 1,570 vertebrate species in an area of about 314,500 km² remaining primary vegetation which once had an original extent of 1,258,000 km² (Myers et al. 2000).

The south Ecuadorian Andes harbour a wide variety of vegetation types, including premontane forest, lower montane forest, upper montane forest and páramo above the tree line. The natural ecosystems of the Ecuadorian Andes are not only known for their high diversity and endemism

(Balslev and Luteyn 1992, Jørgensen and León-Yánez 1999, Luteyn 1999), but also for the provision of important ecosystem services, e.g. regulation of hydrology and protection from erosion.

Investigations revealed that Ecuador has the highest deforestation rate in South America, with a loss of 198,000 ha/year during 2000-2005, which corresponds to an annual increase in forest loss of 1.7% per year for that time (FAO 2006). Fire, cultivation and overgrazing lead to serious environmental problems in Andean ecosystems. These include increase in soil erosion, decrease in water retention capacity and biodiversity loss (Podwojewski et al. 2006).

For the development of effective and innovative conservation and land use management strategies, a broad base of knowledge about ecosystems response to climate change and disturbance is crucial. Palynology, as a palaeoecological research method, is an excellent tool to reveal past vegetation and biodiversity changes and the reaction of an ecosystem to environmental stress (Willis et al. 2007).

For this reason, Ecuadorian as well as German palynologists funded by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG) have been working in the Andes of South Ecuador since 2000, first within the RU 402 ("Functionality in a Tropical Mountain Rainforest: Diversity, Dynamic Processes and Utilization Potentials under Ecosystem Perspectives") and since 2007 within the RU 816 ("Biodiversity and Sustainable Management of a Megadiverse Mountain Ecosystem in South Ecuador", http://www.bergregenwald.de).

Since 2010, the group of palynologists from the Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics of the Georg-August University Göttingen was organized in the subproject "Analysis and synthesis of palaeoecological data revealing patterns of mountain vegetation and plant diversity dynamics and its response to climate, fire, land use changes in biodiversity hotspots through space and time".

The group's main research area was concentrated in the Podocarpus National Park region of South Ecuador (Fig. 1) and the ca. 11.2 km² big core area of the Reserva Biológica San Francisco at its border between the Ecuadorian provinces of Loja and Zamora-Chinchipe. This region covers a wide range of ecosystems, ranging from premontane forest (Bombuscaro, ca. 1000 m a.s.l.), to lower montane forest (San Francisco, ca. 2000 m a.s.l.), upper montane forest (Cajanuma, ca. 3000 m a.s.l.) and páramo (Cajanuma, ca. 3500 m a.s.l.) and is known for its high rates of biodiversity and endemism (Richter et al. 2009). It thus gives an excellent core region for extensive and detailed studies of changes in past vegetation and climate development.

Throughout the years, many studies have been carried out on palaeoenvironmental archives, giving a good overview of local and regional past environmental changes during late Pleistocene

and Holocene times (see subsection 1.3). Therefore, the goals of this thesis were not only the analysis of sediments that could extend the regional view on vegetation and climate history, but also to make a reliable view about past vegetation development as well as a more quantitative view on pollen distribution patterns and estimated species richness by the means of pollen analysis possible. To complete this task, comprehensive knowledge about the present modern pollen rain – vegetation relationship throughout the different vegetation types is indispensable which is why a major part of the thesis is dedicated to this topic.

1.2 The Study region

1.2.1 Geography
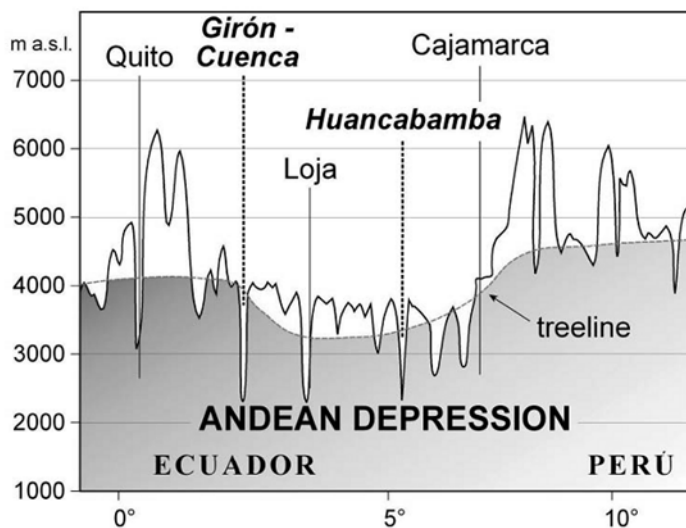
Figure 2 Position of the Andean Depression (Source: Richter et al., 2009)

The study sites are located in the Andes of South Ecuador (Fig. 2). Both regions, Quimsacocha and the Podocarpus National Park, are part of the Andean depression, which stretches from Cuenca-Giron in Ecuador to Huancabamba in northern Peru and divides the northern from the central Andes (Weigend 2002, Fig. 2). In this region, mountains barely reach 4000 m height and the treeline is generally lower than in other parts of the tropical Andes, reaching altitudes of 3000-3400 m a.s.l. (Richter et al. 2009). Active volcanoes are absent in this region.

a. Quimsacocha

The Quimsacocha volcanic basin is located on the eastern ridge of the western Andean Cordillera in Azuay province, South Ecuador. It is a shallow old volcanic basin of ca. 8 km² diameter at an altitude of 3780 m a.s.l. (Fig. 3b and c).

b. Podocarpus National Park and Reserva Biológica San Francisco

The Podocarpus National Park belongs to the provinces of Loja and Zamora-Chinchipe and is situated in the south-east of Ecuador. It covers an area of 1462 km² and an altitudinal range from 900 to 3600 m a.s.l.. The Reserva Biológica San Francisco is located close to the province border of Loja and Zamora-Chinchipe, at outer fringe of the Podocarpus National Park, covering the area around the Río San Francisco basin. Three study sites were analysed in this region (Fig. 3 d):

i. Bombuscaro, which is located in the Podocarpus National Park close to the province capital Zamora at UTM 17M ca. 72500 and 9544900 at an altitude of ca. 1000 m a.s.l.. This area is covered by premontane forest (see supplementary of manuscript II, chapter 3).

ii. The San Francisco area, located in the Reserva Biológica San Francisco around the San Francisco research station ("Estación Scientífica San Francisco", ECSF), which is situated at UTM 17M ca. 714000 and 9560300 at an altitude of around 2000 m a.s.l. (see supplementary of manuscript II, chapter 3).

Figure 3 (a) map of Ecuador in South America **(b)** location of the study regions **(c)** Location of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin in relation to Cuenca **(d)** Location of the study sites within the Podocarpus National Park. (Sources: Wikipedia.org (Fig. 2 a, b), planiglobe.com (Fig. 2 c), J. Homeier (Fig. 2 d).

iii. Cajanuma, located at the north-western fringe of the Podocarpus National Park at UTM 17M coordinates ca. 70200 and 9545500. The sites investigated were located at an altitude of ca. 3000 m a.s.l. (see supplementary of manuscript II, chapter 3).

1.2.2 Geology and Soils

a. Quimsacocha

The Quimsacocha basin is geologically influenced by its former volcanic activity. At the Tres Lagunas site, ashflow tuffs, rhylithic to andesitic volcanic breccias, pyroclastic flows and imbrignites are the dominant lithologies of the Tarqui-formation, which was formed during the late Miocene to Plio-Pleistocene (Hungerbühler et al. 2002). The main soil types of the páramo are Andosols and Histosols, both of which have very high water retention capacities (Buytaert et al. 2005).

b. Podocarpus National Park

The region of the San Francisco basin geologically belongs to the palaeozoic Chiguinda unit, and is dominated by metasiltstones, quarztites and siltstones, which are accompanied by layers of phyllite and clay schists (Litherland et al. 1994, Hungerbühler et al. 2002).

The main soil type of the Podocarpus National Park region is Histosol, which dominates in all altitudes and slope classes at least in the area of the San Francisco basin (lower montane forest site) (Liess et al. 2009). Associated soils here are Stagnosols, Cambisols and Regosols, to a small extent also Umbrisols and Leptosols (Liess et al. 2009).

In the investigated study areas of the Matrix plots of the premontane forest (PMF, Bombuscaro, 1000 m a.s.l.), lower montane forest (LMF, San Francisco, 2000 m a.s.l) and upper montane forest (UMF, Cajanuma, 3000 m a.s.l.), soil analyses gave the following results: Soils at the lower slope positions, at midslope positions and on well drained ridge positions of the premontane (1000 m a.s.l.) and lower montane (2000 m a.s.l.) forest sites are Eutric or Dystric Cambisols (Wolf et al. 2011). At the ridges of the premontane forest which had a thicker organic layer, the main soil type is Humic Cambisol, whereas most ridges of the lower and upper montane forest are dominated by Histic Planosols and Stagnic Histosols, due to water logging (Wolf et al. 2011). The lower and mid-slope positions of the upper montane forest have Stagnic Cambisols and Planosols as the main soil types (Wolf et al. 2011).

1.2.3 Climate

The climate of the study region is complex and heterogeneous, as it is controlled by macro-scale tropical climatic phenomena such as the intertropical convergence zone, the Atlantic trade-wind system and the el Niño southern Oscillation, as well as by local climatic patterns caused by the varying topography of the Andes (Emck 2007, Bendix et al. 2008b, Rollenbeck and Bendix 2011).

a. Intertropical convergence zone (ITCZ) and El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO)

The intertropical convergence zone (ITCZ) is a climate phenomenon that leads to high precipitation levels throughout the tropics. At the junction of the trade wind systems coming from

Figure 4 Position of the Inter-tropical Convergence zone at different times of the year. (Source: Wikipedia.org)

north-east and south-west, the ITCZ forms a convective band around the equator, carrying moist air masses that lead to high levels of precipitation (Grodsky and Carton 2003).

Especially the western Andean Cordillera in Ecuador is influenced by the positioning of the ITCZ. As it follows the sun's zenith point, the ITCZ moves north and south in the course of a year. In October, it is located further north (>=10°N, see Fig. 4), and the southwestern Ecuadorian region at ca. 4°S receives only moderate precipitation. From February to April, the ITCZ is located at the equator and the Pacific at the Ecuadorian coast has its highest annual temperatures. This eventually leads to the rise of moist air masses over the coast up to the Sierra and increases precipitation levels especially at the western Andean Cordillera up to the interandean valleys (Emck 2007).

Whereas at the western slopes of the South Ecuador Andes, the El Niño Southern Oscillation (ENSO) phenomenon has a big impact on the climatic pattern and leads to strongly increased rainfalls during El Niño years, no such effect can be recorded east of the divide (Emck 2007).

Even though the effects of ENSO on the eastern Andes in South Ecuador are not fully resolved, higher wind speeds, increased air temperatures seem to be features during El Niño years (Emck 2007). However, precipitation signals are diffuse and irregular (Bendix et al. 2008a).

b. Regional and local climate

Generally, the climate is humid, tropical and montane. It is largely controlled by the tropical trade wind regime which carries easterly winds laden with moisture across the Amazon basin to the Andes (Bendix et al. 2008b).

Locally, these patterns are strongly influenced by the rugged terrain of the Andes. In the Podocarpus National Park, the uppermost region of Cajanuma is dominated by the south-easterly trade winds. However, friction at the irregular canopy layer and turbulence can cause the winds
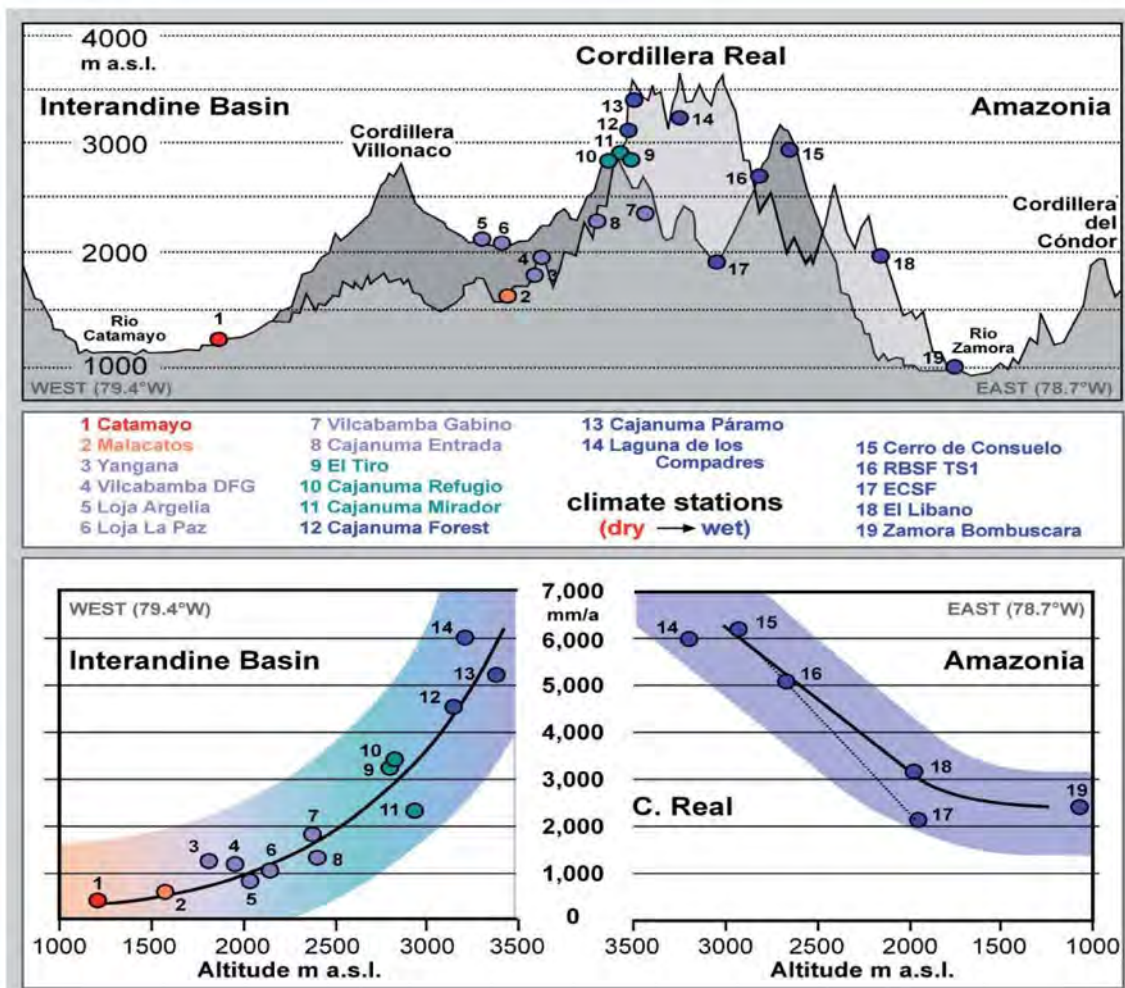
Figure 5 Precipitation gradients east and west of the Cordillera Real in South Ecuador. (Source: Richter et al. 2009).

to turn to a north-western direction at the lee sides of the mountains (Richter et al. 2008).

The area around the Rio San Francisco is controlled by a moderately fresh along-valley south-westerly breeze with downstream movements (Emck 2007). At Bombuscaro, a similar wind-system seems to occur less uniformly and more adynamically (Emck 2007).

In the Andean depression, cloud frequency is very high (70-75%) and a persistent fog belt below 3600 m a.s.l. leads to increased precipitation (Hansen et al. 2003, Bendix et al. 2004). Generally,

precipitation patterns are very irregular and complex, both spatially and temporally, due to the interaction of different cloud systems, regional mountain/valley breeze systems and terrain-lines of favoured moisture transport (Rollenbeck and Bendix 2011). Precipitation levels are generally high without longer dry periods. However, the most humid months occur from April to July, with an average monthly precipitation between 200 and 800 mm, whereas it ranges around 100 to 400 mm/month during the rest of the year (Bendix et al. 2008b). Along the altitudinal gradient, annual precipitation increases from 2230 mm at 1000 m, and 1950 mm at 2000 m, to 4500 mm at 3000 m in the Podocarpus National Park (Moser et al. 2007, Bendix et al. 2008, Fig. 5).

Temperature changes considerably along the altitudinal gradient. In the eastern Cordillera, temperatures are at an annual average between 25 and 19°C below 1100 m. They decrease to 19-13°C between 1100 and 2200 m a.s.l. and further to 13-6°C between 2200 and 3600 m a.s.l. and 6-0°C between 3600 and 4800 m a.s.l., corresponding to a temperature lapse rate of 0.61 °C * 100 m^{-1} (Beck et al. 2008, Bendix et al. 2008b).

1.2.4 Flora and Vegetation structure

a. Podocarpus National Park

In the study region around the Podocarpus Nationalpark, four different vegetation types have been investigated, following the characterisation of Homeier et al. (2008)

Premontane forest (PMF)

The evergreen premontane forest (PMF, Fig. 6) in the area of Bombuscaro in the province of Zamora-Chinchipe is found at altitudes between 800 and 1300 m a.s.l.. Here, canopy heights reach up to 40 m. Characteristic plant families and taxa are Arecaceae (*Ceroxylon amazonicum, Euterpe precatoria, Iriartea deltoidea, Oenocarpus bautea*), Bombacaceae
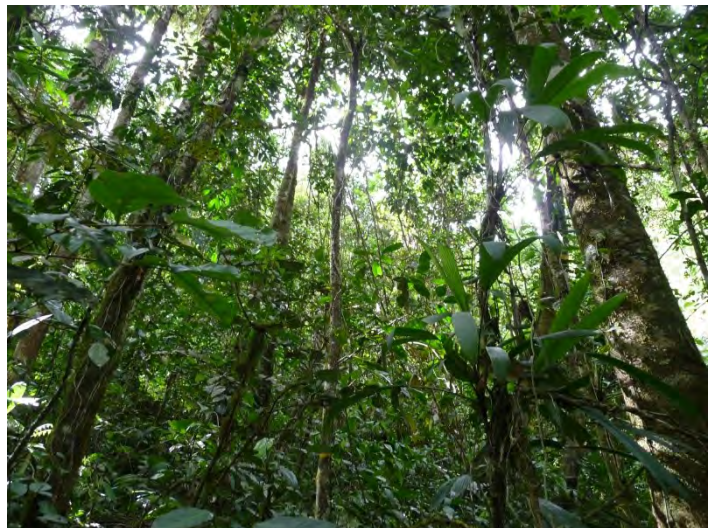
Figure 6 Premontane forest of Bombuscaro (ca. 1000 m a.s.l.).

(*Ochroma pyramidale*), Combretaceae (*Terminalia amazonica, T. oblonga*), Lecythidaceae (*Grias peruviana*), Moraceae (*Clarisia racemosa, Ficus* spp.*, Sorocea trophoides*), Piperaceae (*Piper* spp.), Rubiaceae (*Palicourea guianensis, Psychotria* spp.), Sapotaceae (*Pouteria* spp.).

Lower montane forest (LMF)

Figure 7 Lower montane forest of the San Francisco area. (ca. 2000 m a.s.l.).

The investigated area around the San Francisco research station is covered by evergreen lower montane forest (LMF, Fig. 7), with trees of up to 30 m height. Most prominent taxa and families of this vegetation type, which is found at altitudes from ca. 1300 to 2000 m a.s.l., are: Alzateaceae (*Alzatea verticillata*), Arecaceae *(Chamaedorea pinnatifrons, Dictyocaryum lamarckianum and Wettinia maynensis*), Asteraceae (*Piptocoma discolor, Mikania* spp.), Bignoniaceae (*Tabebuia chrysantha*), Clusiaceae (*Vismia tormentosa*), Cyatheaceae (*Cyathea caracasana*), Fabaceae (*Inga* spp.), Lauraceae (*Nectandra lineatifolia, N. membranacea, Ocotea aciphylla*), Melastomataceae (*Miconia imitans, M. punctata*), Meliaceae (*Cedrela montana*), Moraceae (*Ficus* spp, *Morus insignis*, *Sorocea trophoides*), Piperaceae (*Piper* spp.) and Malvaceae (*Heliocarpus americanus*).

Upper montane forest (UMF)

The upper montane forest (UMF, Fig. 8) at Cajanuma grows at altitudes from ca. 2700 to 3100 m a.s.l. and forms the upper forest line. Trees in this vegetation type are characterised by a low height of ca. 6-8 m. Important taxa are: Aquifoliaceae (*Ilex* spp.), Bromeliaceae (*Puya eryngioides*), Chloranthaceae (*Hedyosmum cumbalense*, *H.*

Figure 8 Upper montane forest of Cajanuma (ca. 2800 m a.s.l.).

scabrum), Clethraceae (*Clethra ovalifolia*), Clusiaceae (*Clusia elliptica*), Cunoniaceae (*Weinmannia cochensis*, *W. loxensis, W. rollottii*), Ericaceae (*Gaultheria reticulata*), Grossulariaceae (*Escallonia myrtilloides*), Iridaceae (*Orthrosanthus chimborazensis*), Lauraceae (*Persea ferruginea, Ocotea infravoveolata*), Loranthaceae (*Gaiadendron punctatum*), Melastomataceae (*Graffenrieda*

23

harlingii), Myrtaceae (*Myrteola phylicoides*), Rosaceae (*Hesperomeles ferruginea*), Styracaceae (*Styrax foveolaria*), Symplocaceae (*Symplocos sulcinervia*), Theaceae (*Gordonia fruticosa*), and dense stands of bamboo (*Chusquea falcata* and *C. scandens* (Poaceae)).

Páramo

The páramo of the Cajanuma region (Fig. 9), which occurs at altitudes from ca. 3100 to 3700 m a.s.l., is characterised by a diverse physiognomy with herbs, shrubs and treelets that can obtain heights of up to 2 m. Important families and taxa for this páramo are:

Asteraceae (*Gynoxis* spp.), Bromeliaceae (*Puya eryngioides, Puya nitida*), Clusiaceae (*Hypericum decandrum*), Cyperaceae

Figure 9 Páramo at Cajanuma (ca. 3300 m a.s.l.).

(*Rhynchospora vulcani*), Ericaceae (*Bejaria resinosa*, *Disterigma pentandrum*, *Gaultheria erecta, G. reticulata, Vaccinium floribundum*), Grossulariaceae (*Escallonia myrtilloides*), Melastomataceae (*Brachyotum andreanum*), Poaceae (*Neurolepis asymmetrica, N. elata, N. laegaardii, Chusquea neurophylla*),Polygalaceae (*Monnina arbuscula*), Valerianaceae (*Valeriana microphylla, V. plantaginea*).

b. Quimsacocha

Páramo

The páramo at the Quimsacocha volcanic basin (Fig. 10) is dominated by tussock plants which grow along with acaulescent rosettes and prostrate herbs, as described by Ramsay and Oxley (1997). Recorded taxa of this páramo are: Apiaceae (*Eryngium* spp., *Hydrocotyle* spp.) Asteraceae

Figure 10 Páramo at Quimsacocha (ca. 3800 m a.s.l.).

(*Baccharis* spp*., Chuquiraga jussieui, Gynoxis* spp*., Diplostephium* spp*., Werneria* spp., *Loricaria* spp.), Bromeliaceae (*Puya clava*-herculis), Campanulaceae (*Lysipomia* spp.), Cyperaceae, Fabaceae (*Lupinus* spp.), Gentianaceae (*Gentianella* spp*., Halenia* spp.), Geraniaceae (*Geranium* spp.), Lycopodiaceae (*Huperzia* spp.), Plantaginaceae (mostly *Plantago rigida*) and Poaceae (*Stipa* spp*., Calamagrostis* spp*., Paspalum* spp*., Cortaderia* spp.) (AMBIGEST 2005, personal observation).

Exotic tree species

Introduced tree species play a big role in the managed forests of Ecuador. Pine (*Pinus* spp., Fig.

11) and *Eucalyptus* plantations are common features of the modern Ecuadorian landscape. They are especially found above the modern tree line at altitudes between 3000-4000 m a.s.l. where they replace páramo vegetation (Hofstede et al. 2002, Farley 2007). Due to the fact that little knowledge was available

Figure 11 Pine plantation at the Quimsacocha volcanic basin.

about the forestry characteristics of local species and the rapid growth of the exotics in a time of growing demand for timber, national forestry programs have supported the plantation of pine and *Eucalyptus* until recently (Hofstede et al. 2002).

1.3 Methods of pollen analysis

Pollen grains serve as reproductive units of seed plants, as they contain the microgametophytes which are needed for fertilization. Pollen grains ideally travel from one plant to another, to ensure a genetic exchange between individuals. Different dispersal mechanisms have been evolved for this purpose, the most common ones being wind dispersal and animal dispersal. However, as the way from one plant (part) to the other is usually comparatively large, given the size of a single pollen grain (ca. 5-100 μm), plants produce higher quantities of pollen grains, most of which never serve for fertilization (Birks and Birks, 1980). To prevent a destruction of pollen grains during the transport period, they have developed a very stable coat, the exine, which consists of sporopollenin and withstands harshest environmental conditions. It can generally be preserved for thousands of years, given anoxic conditions. As pollen grains of different plant groups evolved into different shapes, they can be distinguished to a certain taxonomic level by analysing them under the microscope (Faegri and Iversen, 1950). This makes it possible for palynologists to

25

reconstruct past vegetation dynamics by distinguishing and counting pollen grains of taxa which once inhabited a given region. Furthermore, as many plant taxa can be assigned to specific environmental niches and have different optima concerning climate, insolation, nutrients and other environmental factors, these can be reconstructed as well, giving a broad picture of a past environment. In general, palaeoecologists analyse sediment cores obtained from an anoxic environments which allow the reconstruction of a timeline with specific dating methods, such as radiocarbon dating.

However, to draw more specific conclusions, modern pollen dispersal mechanisms have to be known. This information can be obtained by investigating the relationship between pollen rain and vegetation on a given site by analysing pollen spectra from surface samples or pollen traps (see chapter 4 for a detailed explanation on the methodology of pollen traps).

In order to obtain pollen which can be investigated under microscope at magnifications of 400 to 1000, both sediment samples and pollen trap samples have to be processed in the laboratory.

1.3.1   Processing sediment samples

Both, palaeosediments and modern sediments contain large quantities of organic and inorganic material which have to be removed in order to get a clean sample which greatly facilitates pollen analysis. The samples were first treated with a solution of 10% Hydrochloric acid (HCl), which ensures the dissolution of larger particles and *Lycopodium clavatum* tablets. The Tres Lagunas sediment core samples and surface samples from the páramo were further treated with a solution of 72% hydrofluoric acid (HF) for one day in order to remove silicate. A solution of 5% potassium hydroxide (KOH) was applied to the samples which were then heated for 10 minutes to break down organic components. Afterwards, the samples were filtered using a sieve with a mesh size of 150 µm to remove larger particles. Subsequently, the most characteristic processing step for palynology, the acetolysis, was applied. For this step, the sample has to be dry, as the acid reacts highly sensitive to water. A dehydration of the sample was reached by adding acetic acid (CH_3COOH) to the sample. Then, a 9:1 mixture of acetic anhydride ($(CH_3CO)_2O$) and concentrated sulphuric acid (H_2SO_4) was applied and the samples were heated for 10 minutes at ca. 90°C. This process cleans the samples and stains the pollen and spore grains which makes them more visible for analysis under the microscope. For preparation of pollen slides for the counting process, glycerine gelatine was chosen as a medium. The microscope used for pollen counting was a Zeiss Axiostar Plus, with magnifications 400 and 1000.

1.3.2 Processing Behling Trap samples

The method described here is valid only for Behling traps. For processing of other trap types used in this thesis see Chapter 4. A Behling trap sample is a test tube of 60 cm³. HCl and *Lycopodium clavatum* spores were added to the samples, as described in section 1.3.1. After the first washing process, the samples, consisting of synthetic cotton in which the pollen was, were transferred to a filter covered by a sieve (150 µm mesh width). After sieving and centrifuging, the supernatant was transferred into 15 ml test tubes and acetolysis and the subsequent processing steps were carried out as explained above.

1.4 Palynological and Palaeoecological findings in the northern/central tropical Andes

1.4.1 Vegetation and Climate history since the early Holocene

Early Holocene (ca. 11,500 cal. yr BP to ca. 8000 cal. yr BP)

After slow warming under moist conditions during the late Pleistocene in the south Ecuadorian Andes (Brunschön and Behling 2010), the earliest Holocene (ca. 11,500-ca. 8000 cal. yr BP) is generally marked as a warmer and moist period compared to the late Pleistocene. This is indicated in many records by greater abundance of pollen taxa deriving from the tropical mountain forest (Hansen and Rodbell 1995, Colinvaux et al. 1997, Hansen et al. 2003, Brunschön and Behling 2009, Villota et al. 2012). Around 8500 cal. yr BP, vegetation signals do not show a uniform pattern throughout the northern/central Andes region. For some lake sites in southern Ecuador (Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca and Laguna Cocha Caranga) and northern Peru (Laguna de Chochos) the beginning of a dry and warm phase, continuing until the mid-Holocene, is indicated by rising importance of taxa growing under shallow lake conditions (Bush et al. 2005, Niemann et al. 2009, Niemann and Behling 2009a). In other archives in Peru and Colombia vegetation signals point to an increase in humid forest taxa, suggesting this phase to have been rather moist and warm (Hansen and Rodbell 1995, Marchant et al. 2002, Velez et al. 2006).

First human impact is reported from various sites throughout the Ecuadorian Andes. Archeological sites record presence of human settlements at 11,000 BP at El Inga near Quito (Mayer-Oakes 1986), at Cubilan, ca. 100 km north of Loja (Temme 1982 in Valdez 2008) and at Chobshi Cave, close to Cuenca (Lynch and Pollock 1971 in Valdez 2008). In the south-western coastal region of Ecuador, *Cucurbita*-domestication could be dated back to 9320 cal. yr BP (Piperno and Stothert 2003). Single palaeoenvironmental records evidence higher concentration of charcoal particles suggesting increased fire activity possibly due to human impact (Weng et al. 2006, Niemann and Behling 2009a).

Mid-Holocene (ca. 8000 – 4000 cal. yr BP)

The mid-Holocene is a markedly dry phase in most of the sites studied in the north and central Andes region of Colombia, Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia (Hansen et al. 2003, Paduano et al. 2003, Rull et al. 2005, Weng et al. 2006, Gómez et al. 2007, Jantz and Behling 2011). However, this mid-Holocene dry event varies considerably in magnitude and time span throughout the northern/central Andes region. The current view suggests a time-transgressive reoccurrence of moister conditions for the central Andes of Bolivia and Peru, with a stronger and more severe dry period in the Andes of Bolivia than further northwards (Abbott et al. 2003). However, this pattern is not completely uniform throughout the region, as for example for Laguna Pacucha in Southern Peru, volatile lake levels rather than a complete drying out are reported (Hillyer et al. 2009, Valencia et al. 2010). Generally, the peak of the event and its drift velocity, which is assumed to have been between ca. 1° latitude per millennium to up to 2° latitude per millennium from north to south, are still not completely resolved and need to be studied further (Abbott et al. 2003, Bush et al. 2005). Whereas a severe dry phase occurring between 6000 and 2400 cal. yr BP is reported from Taypi Chaka Kkota in Central Bolivia (Abbott et al. 2003), at Lake Titicaca in southern Peru/Bolivia, a dry phase is recorded between ca. 9000-3100 cal. yr BP with a peak between 6000 and 4000 cal. yr BP (Paduano et al. 2003). Further north, at Laguna la Compuerta in northern Peru (Weng et al. 2006), a dry-event covers the early to mid-Holocene period from 10,000 to 5500 cal. yr BP with a peak at ca. 8500 cal. yr BP. In Ecuador and Colombia, signals are more diffuse. In the Podocarpus National Park, an area with generally very humid climatic conditions, a drier phase, starting in the early Holocene, continues until the beginning of the mid-Holocene (ca. 6900 cal. yr BP at Laguna Cocha Caranga (Niemann and Behling 2009a) and ca. 6380 cal. yr BP at Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca (Niemann et al. 2009)). However, the role of a drier mid-Holocene period in the southwestern part of the Ecuadorian Andes region has not been addressed up to this point.

Shifts to more xeric biomes are reported for many palaeo-environmental records throughout Colombia at a time-slice at 6000 cal. yr BP (Marchant et al. 2002). Generally, a change of orbital parameters resulting in higher solar insulation during boreal and equatorial summer is thought to be the responsible trigger mechanism for the mid-Holocene dry phase (Berger and Loutre 1991). Direct consequences could have been changes in the sea surface temperature (SST) gradient across the tropical Pacific, which would strengthen easterly winds and lead to a seasonally cooler eastern Pacific (Clement et al. 2000). Also, indirectly, a north shift of the ITCZ mean position caused stronger south-easterly trade-winds, increased oceanic upwelling, lower SSTs and reduced precipitation (Mitchell and Wallace 1991, Haug et al. 2001, Conroy et al. 2008).

Human impact is suggested for various sites throughout the northern/central Andes region. Indicators are increases in charcoal concentrations in sediment records that point to anthropogenic influences by the use of fire (Niemann and Behling 2008, Jantz and Behling 2011).

Late Holocene (ca. 4000 cal. yr BP to the present)

During the course of the late Holocene, climate changes towards more humid and slightly cooler conditions at many sites in the Andes of Bolivia (Abbott et al. 2003), Peru (Weng et al. 2006, Urrego et al. 2011a), Ecuador (Niemann and Behling 2008, 2009a) and Colombia (Marchant et al. 2002). As in previous periods throughout the Holocene, vegetation and climate signals are not the same throughout the region of the northern/central Andes. For the Podocarpus National Park, Niemann and Behling (2009a) report cooler but drier climatic conditions for the late Holocene at Laguna Cocha Caranga. At Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca, a lake level lowstand is indicated by the dominance of Cyperaceae and low concentration of *Botryococcus* from 4200 to ca. 1300 cal. yr BP. Afterwards, a peat bog established at the site, pointing to moist conditions (Niemann et al. 2009). However, in most records, this period has generally stable climatic conditions (Rodríguez and Behling 2010). Human impact becomes stronger at most of the sites during the last millennia, shown by the presence of pollen grains of *Zea mays* and Amaranthaceae/Chenopodiaceae as indicators for local agriculture (e.g. Hansen et al. 2003, Niemann and Behling 2009b, Valencia et al. 2010). Other signals are taxa that can indicate disturbance and forest clearings, e.g. *Alnus, Ambrosia*, Chenopodiaceae/Amaranthaceae, *Dodonaea* (e.g. Hansen et al. 2003, Gómez et al. 2007, Brunschön and Behling 2009, Valencia et al. 2010) and high charcoal concentrations (Niemann and Behling 2008, 2009b, Brunschön and Behling 2009, Rodríguez and Behling 2010, Valencia et al. 2010, Urrego et al. 2011a).

1.4.2   Studies on modern pollen rain

One purpose of modern pollen rain studies is to determine dispersal characteristics of pollen taxa for a more quantitative reconstruction of palaeoecological conditions. This is very dependent on local vegetation processes and the present biotic and abiotic factors a region is exposed to. Pollen/vegetation relationships have been studied in a variety of different ecosystems and altitudes across the tropical Andes, each with different climatic and edaphic characteristics that control plant abundance and pollen dispersal (Fig. 12, see also Appendix 1 for an overview of locations as well as of the methodological scope of other modern pollen rain studies carried out in the northern/central Andes). Also, a pollen taxon usually consists of more than one species or genus, making direct comparisons between different regions complicated, as each species/genus

has its own ecological properties and dispersal power. Nevertheless, for many taxa, general patterns are visible, which can help to gain a comprehensive overview and to interpret palaeodata at least in qualitative terms. First studies on modern pollen rain in the northern/central Andes region were undertaken by Maria Lea Salgado-Labouriau (1979) in Venezuela. She discovered the need of studying modern pollen deposition to improve the basis for interpretation of palaeodata. She analysed surface samples along an altitudinal transect from 3420 to 4340 m a.s.l. for pollen composition and abundance. In her study, first general conclusions about pollen distribution patterns, dispersion power of different taxa, long-distance transport and the distinction of different vegetation types were made. The main taxa she found to have a high to moderate dispersal power were *Alnus, Hedyosmum* and *Podocarpus* (Salgado-Labouriau 1979). A compilation of ecological information on taxa derived from modern pollen rain studies across the tropical Andes region is summarized in Appendix 2.

Only one year later, a very extensive study, based on 15 transects along an altitudinal gradient from 300 to 4000 m a.s.l., gave valuable insights into a wide range of vegetation types of the Colombian Andes (Grabandt 1980). Based on the calculation of ratios between vegetation and pollen percentage data (t(v)/p-values), first quantitative estimations about taxa representation could be given. Here, *Alnus, Myrica, Hedyosmum, Quercus, Acalypha* and

Figure 12 Location of different modern pollen rain study sites across the northern/central Andes region. **1**: Salgado-Labouriau 1979, **2**: Rull 2006, **3**: Melief 1984, **4**: Witte 1994, **5**: Rangel-Ch. 2005, **6**: Grabandt 1980, **7**: Olivera et al. 2009, **8**: Wille et al. 2002, **9**: Hansen et al. 2003, **10**: Niemann et al. 2010, **11-13**: Jantz et al. 2013 a,b,c (see chapters 3-5 of this thesis), **14**: Urrego et al. 2011b, **15**: Hansen and Rodbell 1995, **16**: Weng et al. 2004, **17**: Kuentz et al. 2007, **18**: Reese and Kam-Biu 2005.

Alchornea are interpreted to be the best pollen producers of Andean/Subandean forests (Grabandt 1980). Since then, several studies have extended views on patterns and productivity of pollen spectra in the Andes by using different approaches to make statements about representation of pollen taxa. Besides the t/p-values that have been used in other studies on

modern pollen rain along the forest/páramo ecotone in Colombia (Melief 1984) and Ecuador (Olivera et al. 2009), these include representation indices (Davis 1984), which give a good overview about general over- or underestimation and association of pollen taxa in a given vegetation type. They can provide very simple tools for which only presence/absence data of pollen and plant taxa are needed (Rangel-Ch. 2005, Olivera et al. 2009, Jantz et al. 2013 (Chapter 3)). Another method, used by Melief (1984), is the R-Value, which establishes pollen percentage/vegetation ratios to cope with the effect of biased percentage data that prohibit a quantitative interpretation of pollen percentage diagrams. The R-value, which was developed by Davis (1963) and inspired by earlier authors (Faegri and Iversen 1950) seeks to correct pollen data by creating ratios between pollen and vegetation data The model has been extended several times to create the best fit between pollen and vegetation data (Parsons and Prentice 1981, Prentice 1985, 1985, see also Giesecke et al. 2010). Due to an extent methodology which requires careful vegetation analyses and profound knowledge about the modern pollen rain – vegetation pattern, it has in its newest form not yet been applied to tropical vegetation. Other approaches are the pollen-class rank vs. vegetation-class rank method applied by Witte (1994) and probability density functions (PDFs) of pollen abundance along an altitudinal gradient which were compared to plot abundance, basal area and herbarium collection data along the same gradient. These gave a good impression about the reflection of vegetation composition in the pollen data (Urrego et al. 2011b). Multivariate data analyses could help to detect patterns of modern pollen distribution for different vegetation types in the northern/central Andes (Weng et al. 2004, Reese and Kam-Biu 2005, Rull 2006, Kuentz et al. 2007, Olivera et al. 2009, Niemann et al. 2010, Urrego et al. 2011b, Ortuño et al. 2011, Jantz et al. 2013a and b (see Chapters 3 and 4 of this thesis). Few studies established a pollen-climate calibration dataset for specific regions using transfer functions (Rull 2006), or direct correlation with climatic variables (Witte 1994, Urrego et al. 2011b). Whereas a large majority of these studies is based on data obtained from soil surface or moss samples, only few studies worked with pollen traps, which could be used for the estimation of not only representation and distribution patterns of pollen spectra but also of the pollen accumulation rates of vegetation types (Olivera et al. 2009, Niemann et al. 2010) and single pollen taxa (Chapter 5).

1.5 General objectives and outline of the chapters

This thesis is dedicated to revelation of past and present vegetation and plant diversity patterns and their responses to climate, fire and land use changes in the South Ecuadorian Andes. As this region is part of one of the five most species-rich biodiversity hot-spots in the world (Myers et al. 2000), it should receive special attention in terms of conservation. Therefore, one goal is to explore past diversity patterns and to understand the role of climate change and human impact in shaping vegetation change in biodiverse ecosystems to link palaeoecology to conservation action (Willis et al. 2007). However, in order to do an accurate palaeoecological reconstruction using palynology as a method, broad knowledge of the present modern pollen rain – vegetation relationship is an important prerequisite. Therefore, the thesis comprises two main parts that seek to link past and present ecological questions related to palynological patterns of Andean montane vegetation:

Investigation of Holocene vegetation, climate, fire and land use dynamics in the South Ecuadorian Andes

As briefly described before, prior palaeoecological studies of the South Ecuadorian Andes reveal a heterogeneity of climate, vegetation, fire and land use patterns across the Podocarpus National Park and its surroundings. A palaeoecological study of the western part of the inter-Andean depression is presented, closing a gap in the palaeoecological knowledg for this region. Another task was to link existing palaoecological records to detect similar developments of past environmental change for different sites in South Ecuador. With palaeoecological studies presented in this thesis, the following research questions were approached:

- Are ecosystem changes at the Quimsacocha volcanic basin related to regional changes during the course of the Holocene?
- Were the western Ecuadorian Andes affected by a mid-Holocene dry phase?
- When did human impact start in the southwestern Ecuadorian Andes?
- Do different sites in the South Ecuadorian Andes show similar patterns of pollen compositional changes during periods of environmental change since the last glacial maximum?
- Can the rate of change of pollen composition detect similar response mechanisms of past environmental change for different sites in the Andes of South Ecuador?

Investigation of modern pollen rain spectra from different vegetation types across an altitudinal gradient in the South Ecuadorian Andes

Palaeoecological reconstructions based on palynology rely on knowledge about present pollenrain – vegetation relationships. Enhanced knowledge about reflection of vegetation in modern pollen rain spectra provides a base for a detailed calibration of palaeorecords and leads way towards more quantitative reconstructions of past environmental conditions. Furthermore, modern pollen rain collected with pollen traps is a remote sensing tool that can be used for detection of phenological variation in the vegetation. However, especially in the tropics, work with modern pollen spectra is a difficult task. High pollen taxa richness with a large amount of morphological pollen types which cannot be assigned to a specific phylogenetic group of plant species as well as a high degree of uneven taxa distribution in the samples have to be taken into account. Also, different pollen trapping media record the modern pollen spectrum differently and can bias a palaeoecological calibration dataset. Therefore, our attention lies not only on the modern pollen spectrum itself, but also on the way it is captured by different pollen trapping media frequently used in tropical pollen analysis.

Within this thesis, the following research questions concerning modern pollen spectra and pollen trapping are adressed:

- Can a reduction of plant and pollen data to family level preserve information about diversity in both datasets?
- How precisely do tree pollen and spore types represent diversity patterns along an altitudinal gradient on tropical mountains?
- How similar are tree pollen and spore family diversity in relationship to tree family diversity?
- How precisely can tree pollen and spore types represent presence and abundance patterns of tree taxa in different forest types?
- What are pollen accumulation rates for characterising pollen taxa of the north-central Andean forests?
- Do any of the characteristic pollen taxa show strong inter-annual variations in their pollen accumulation rates (PARs)?
- How strong is the influence of the pollen trap distribution on pollen spectra?
- To what extent do different pollen trap types and soil samples collect pollen rain in a different way and how is this reflected in the data?
- Which pollen trap is most suitable for which tropical vegetation type?

The chapters of this thesis were prepared as manuscripts for publication in peer-reviewed scientific journals or in the Ecological Studies volume published in the framework of the DFG RU 816 in 2013. The specific aims of the chapters of the thesis are as follows:

Chapter 2 presents the first palaeoecological investigation from the western mountain ridge of the Andean depression in South Ecuador based on a Holocene pollen record from the Quimsacocha volcanic basin. Charcoal and pollen analysis provide a basis for a detailed reconstruction of vegetation, climate and fire history since the early mid-Holocene. A comparison to regional vegetation and climate history creates a comprehensive overview of Holocene environmental developments of South Ecuador.

In **Chapter 3** the relationship between modern pollen rain and Andean montane forest vegetation, regarding diversity, is assessed for the three forest types premontane, lower montane and upper montane forest. This is done with Behling pollen traps to provide a basis for interpretations of palaeoecological data in the northern Andes. Taxonomic surrogacy is assessed and applied for plant and pollen data to provide a basis for the comparison of plant and pollen data. Diversity and representation indices of this dataset reveal patterns in pollen versus plant distribution and diversity of different forest ecosystems.

Chapter 4 deals with the comparison of Behling traps, modified Oldfield traps and surface samples as frequently used trapping media for modern pollen rain collection in tropical regions. We compared trapping properties of different media along an altitudinal gradient from ca. 1000 to ca. 3300 m a.s.l. in southern Ecuador. The vegetation types covered are premontane forest, lower montane forest, upper montane forest and páramo. Pollen assemblage composition, representation, diversity and palynological abundance in modern pollen spectra of Behling traps, modified Oldfield traps, reference traps and soil samples were assessed in comparison to the vegetation. Based on the results, recommendations are given for future studies of modern pollen rain in tropical regions.

Chapter 5 summarizes the analyses of a three year collection of modern pollen rain data using Behling pollen traps from three tropical Andean forest types of south Ecuador: Premontane forest, lower montane forest and upper montane forest. Pollen accumulation rates and their errors are calculated to obtain unbiased data. A palynological characterization of the different ecosystems and an assessment of variation of pollen accumulation rates within spatial and temporal frames provide a detailed and quantitative analysis of modern pollen spectra of the selected Andean vegetation types.

Chapter 6 is a supplementary chapter that combines multivariate analyses of pollen data with analyses of the present upper forest line and water exclusion experiments for testate amoebae to

detect general patterns and strength of climate change effects on biodiversity and ecosystem functioning in the Podocarpus National Park.

In **Chapter 7**, the main findings of the first five chapters are summarized and synthezised to give a comprehensive conclusion. Further, possible uncertainties are mentioned and recommendations for improvement of methodological aspects are given. Finally, future research questions are being adressed.

1.6 References

Abbott, M., B. Wolfe, A. Wolfe, G. Seltzer, R. Aravena, B. Mark, P. Polissar, D. Rodbell, H. Rowe, and M. Vuille. 2003. Holocene paleohydrology and glacial history of the central Andes using multiproxy lake sediment studies. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:123–138.

Balslev, H., and J. Luteyn. 1992. Páramo : an Andean ecosystem under human influence. Academic Press, London; San Diego.

Barthlott, W., A. Hostert, G. Kier, W. Küper, H. Kreft, J. Mutke, M. D. Rafiqpoor, and J. H. Sommer. 2007. Geographic Patterns of Vascular Plant Diversity at Continental to Global Scales. Erdkunde 61:305–315.

Beck, E., F. Makeschin, F. Haubrich, M. Richter, J. Bendix, and C. Valarezo. 2008. The Ecosystem (Reserva Biológica San Francisco). Pages 1–13 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, and W. E. Palacios. 2004. Cloud detection in the Tropics - a suitable tool for climate-ecological studies in the high mountains of Ecuador. International Journal of Remote Sensing 25:4521–4540.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, P. Fabian, P. Emck, M. Richter, and E. Beck. 2008a. Climate variability. Pages 281–290 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, M. Richter, P. Fabian, and P. Emck. 2008b. Climate. Pages 63–73 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Berger, A., and M. Loutre. 1991. Insolation values for the climate of the last 10 million years. Quaternary Science Reviews 10:297–317.

Birks, H. & Birks, H. 1980. Quaternary palaeoecology. Edward Arnold, London.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Quaternary vegetation, fire and climate history reconstructed from two cores at Cerro Toledo, Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Quaternary Research 72:388–399.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2010. Reconstruction and visualization of upper forest line and vegetation changes in the Andean depression region of southeastern Ecuador since the last glacial maximum — A multi-site synthesis. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 163:139–152.

Bush, M., B. Hansen, D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, K. Young, B. León, M. Abbott, M. Silman, and W. Gosling. 2005. A 17 000-year history of Andean climate and vegetation change from Laguna de Chochos, Peru. Journal of Quaternary Science 20:703–714.

Buytaert, W., J. Sevink, B. Deleeuw, and J. Deckers. 2005. Clay mineralogy of the soils in the south Ecuadorian páramo region. Geoderma 127:114–129.

Clement, A., R. Seager, and M. Cane. 2000. Suppression of El Niño during the Mid-Holocene by changes in the Earth's orbit. Paleoceanography 15:731.

Colinvaux, P. A., M. B. Bush, M. Steinitz-Kannan, and M. C. Miller. 1997. Glacial and Postglacial Pollen Records from the Ecuadorian Andes and Amazon. Quaternary Research 48:69–78.

Conroy, J., J. Overpeck, J. Cole, T. Shanahan, and M. Steinitz-Kannan. 2008. Holocene changes in eastern tropical Pacific climate inferred from a Galápagos lake sediment record. Quaternary Science Reviews 27:1166–1180.

Davis, M. 1963. On the theory of pollen analysis. American Journal of Science 261:897–912.

Davis, O. 1984. Pollen frequencies reflect vegetation patterns in a great basin (U.S.A.) mountain range. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 40:295–315.

Emck, P. 2007. A climatology of South Ecuador - With special focus on the Major Andean Ridge as Atlantic-Pacific Climate Divide. Dissertation, Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg.

Faegri, K., and J. Iversen. 1950. Text-book of modern pollen analysis. Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen.

FAO. 2006. Global Forest Resources Assessment 2005 - Progress towards sustainable forest management. FAO Forestry Paper, FAO, Rome.

Farley, K. 2007. Grasslands to Tree Plantations: Forest Transition in the Andes of Ecuador. Annals of the Association of American Geographers 97:755–771.

GESTION AMBIENTAL C. LTDA. AMBIGEST. 2005. IAMGOLD áreas mineras 'Cerro Casco' y 'Rio Falso' - Estudio ampliatorio de impacto ambiental y plan de manejo ambiental.

Giesecke, T., W. van der Knaap, and F. Bittmann (Eds.). 2010. Towards quantitative palynology: using pollen accumulation rates and models of pollen dispersal. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19.

Gómez, A., J.-C. Berrío, H. Hooghiemstra, M. Becerra, and R. Marchant. 2007. A Holocene pollen record of vegetation change and human impact from Pantano de Vargas, an intra-Andean basin of Duitama, Colombia. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 145:143–157.

Grabandt, R. 1980. Pollen rain in relation to arboreal vegetation in the Colombian Cordillera Oriental. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 29:65–147.

Grodsky, S., and J. Carton. 2003. The Intertropical Convergence Zone in the South Atlantic and the Equatorial Cold Tongue. Journal of Climate 16:723–733.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:79–108.

Hansen, B., and D. Rodbell. 1995. A Late-Glacial/Holocene Pollen Record from the Eastern Andes of Northern Peru. Quaternary Research 44:216–227.

Haug, G., K. Hughen, D. Sigman, L. Peterson, and U. Röhl. 2001. Southward Migration of the Intertropical Convergence Zone Through the Holocene. Science 293:1304–1308.

Hillyer, R., B. Valencia, M. Bush, M. Silman, and M. Steinitz-Kannan. 2009. A 24,700-yr paleolimnological history from the Peruvian Andes. Quaternary Research 71:71–82.

Hofstede, R., J. Groenendijk, R. Coppus, J. Fehse, and J. Sevink. 2002. Impact of Pine Plantations on Soils and Vegetation in the Ecuadorian High Andes. Mountain Research and Development 22:159–167.

Homeier, J., F. Werner, R. Gradstein, S.-W. Breckle, and M. Richter. 2008. Potential vegetation and floristic composition of Andean forests in South Ecuador, with a focus on the RBSF. Pages 87–100 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin-Heidelberg.

Hungerbühler, D., M. Steinmann, W. Winkler, D. Seward, A. Egüez, D. Peterson, U. Helg, and C. Hammer. 2002. Neogene stratigraphy and Andean geodynamics of southern Ecuador. Earth-Science Reviews 57:75–124.

Jantz, N., and H. Behling. 2011. A Holocene environmental record reflecting vegetation, climate, and fire variability at the Páramo of Quimsacocha, southwestern Ecuadorian Andes. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 21:169–185.

Jørgensen, P., and S. León-Yánez. 1999. Catalogue of the vascular plants of Ecuador.

Kreft, H., and W. Jetz. 2007. Global patterns and determinants of vascular plant diversity. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 104:5925–5930.

Kuentz, A., A. de Mera, M.-P. Ledru, and J.-C. Thouret. 2007. Phytogeographical data and modern pollen rain of the puna belt in southern Peru (Nevado Coropuna, Western Cordillera). Journal of Biogeography 34:1762–1776.

Liess, M., B. Glaser, and B. Huwe. 2009. Digital soil mapping in southern Ecuador. ERDKUNDE 63:309–319.

Litherland, M., J. Aspden, and R. Jemielita. 1994. The metamorphic belts of Ecuador. British Geological Survey, Keyworth, Nottingham.

Luteyn, J. 1999. Páramos: A Checklist of Plant Diversity, Geographical Distribution, and Botanical Literature. Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden Volume 84. New York.

Lynch, T., and S. Pollock. 1971. La arqueología de la Cueva Negra de Chobshi. Miscelánea Antropológica Ecuatoriana 1:92–119.

Marchant, R., H. Behling, J.-C. Berrio, A. Cleef, J. Duivenvoorden, H. Hooghiemstra, P. Kuhry, B. Melief, E. Schreve-Brinkman, B. Van Geel, T. Van der Hammen, G. Van Reenen, and M. Wille. 2002. Pollen-based biome reconstructions for Colombia at 3000, 6000, 9000, 12 000, 15 000 and 18 00014C yr ago: Late Quaternary tropical vegetation dynamics. Journal of Quaternary Science 17:113–129.

Mayer-Oakes, W. 1986. El Inga, a Paleo-Indian site in the Sierra of Northern Ecuador. Transactions of the American Philosphical Society 76:1–235.

Melief, A. 1984. Comparison of vegetation and pollen rain on the Buritaca-la Cumbre transect (Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta, Colombia). Pages 547–559 Studies on tropical andean ecosystems 2. J. Cramer (Borntraeger), Berlin-Stuttgart.

Mitchell, T., and J. Wallace. 1991. The Annual Cycle in Equatorial Convection and Sea Surface Temperature. Journal of Climate 5:1140–1156.

Moser, G., D. Hertel, and C. Leuschner. 2007. Altitudinal Change in LAI and Stand Leaf Biomass in Tropical Montane Forests: a Transect Study in Ecuador and a Pan-Tropical Meta-Analysis. Ecosystems 10:924–935.

Mutke, J. and W. Barthlott. 2005. Patterns of vascular plant diversity at continental to global scales. Biologiske Skrifter 55: 521-531.

Mutke, J., J. Sommer, H. Kreft, G. Kier, and W. Barthlott. 2011. Vascular Plant Diversity in a Changing World: Global Centres and Biome-Specific Patterns. Pages 83–96 in F. E. Zachos and J. C. Habel, editors. Biodiversity Hotspots. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidelberg.

Myers, N., R. Mittermeier, C. Mittermeier, G. da Fonseca, and J. Kent. 2000. Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. Nature 403:853–858.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2008. Late Quaternary vegetation, climate and fire dynamics inferred from the El Tiro record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 23:203–212.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2009a. Late Pleistocene and Holocene environmental change inferred from the Cocha Caranga sediment and soil records in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 276:1–14.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2009b. Late Holocene environmental change and human impact inferred from three soil monoliths and the Laguna Zurita multi-proxi record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19:1–15.

Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185ma.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 159:69–80.

Niemann, H., T. Haberzettl, and H. Behling. 2009. Holocene climate variability and vegetation dynamics inferred from the (11700 cal. yr BP) Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca sediment record, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. The Holocene 19:307–316.

Olivera, M., J. Duivenvoorden, and H. Hooghiemstra. 2009. Pollen rain and pollen representation across a forest-páramo ecotone in northern Ecuador. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 157:285–300.

Ortuño, T., M.-P. Ledru, R. Cheddadi, A. Kuentz, C. Favier, and S. Beck. 2011. Modern pollen rain, vegetation and climate in Bolivian ecoregions. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 165:61–74.

Paduano, G., M. Bush, P. Baker, S. Fritz, and G. Seltzer. 2003. A vegetation and fire history of Lake Titicaca since the Last Glacial Maximum. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:259–279.

Parsons, R., and I. Prentice. 1981. Statistical approaches to R-values and the pollen— vegetation relationship. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 32:127–152.

Piperno, D., and K. Stothert. 2003. Phytolith Evidence for Early Holocene Cucurbita Domestication in Southwest Ecuador. Science 299:1054–1057.

Podwojewski, P., J. Poulenard, T. Zambrana, and R. Hofstede. 2006. Overgrazing effects on vegetation cover and properties of volcanic ash soil in the páramo of Llangahua and La Esperanza (Tungurahua, Ecuador). Soil Use and Management 18:45–55.

Prentice, I. C. 1985. Pollen representation, source area, and basin size: Toward a unified theory of pollen analysis. Quaternary Research 23:76–86.

Ramsay, P., and E. Oxley. 1997. The growth form composition of plant communities in the ecuadorian páramos. Plant Ecology 131:173–192.

Rangel-Ch., J. 2005. Lluvia de polen a lo largo de los transectos del macizo del Tatamá. Pages 711–755 La Cordillera Occidental colombiana- Transecto de Tatamá. Cramer/Bornträger, Berlin-Stuttgart.

Reese, C., and L. Kam-Biu. 2005. A modern pollen rain study from the central Andes region of South America. Journal of Biogeography 32:709–718.

Richter, M., K.-H. Diertl, P. Emck, T. Peters, and E. Beck. 2009. Reasons for an outstanding plant diversity in the tropical Andes of Southern Ecuador. Landscape Online 12:1-35.

Richter, M., K.-H. Diertl, T. Peters, and R. Bussmann. 2008. Vegetation Structures and Ecological Features of the Upper Timberline Econtone. Pages 123–136 in E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Rollenbeck, R., and J. Bendix. 2011. Rainfall distribution in the Andes of southern Ecuador derived from blending weather radar data and meteorological field observations. Atmospheric Research 99:277–289.

Rodríguez, F., and H. Behling. 2010. Late Holocene vegetation, fire, climate and upper forest line dynamics in the Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuador. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 20:1-14.

Rull, V. 2006. A high mountain pollen–altitude calibration set for palaeoclimatic use in the tropical Andes. The Holocene 16:105–117.

Rull, V., M. Abbott, P. Polissar, A. Wolfe, M. Bezada, and R. Bradley. 2005. 15,000-yr pollen record of vegetation change in the high altitude tropical Andes at Laguna Verde Alta, Venezuela. Quaternary Research 64:308–317.

Salgado-Labouriau, M. 1979. Modern pollen deposition in the Venezuelan Andes. Grana 18:53–68.

Temme, M. (1982). Excavaciones en el sitio precerámico de Cubilan (Ecuador). Miscelánea Antropológica Ecuatoriana 2:135–165.

Urrego, D., B. Niccum, C. La Drew, M. Silman, and M. Bush. 2011a. Fire and drought as drivers of early Holocene tree line changes in the Peruvian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 26:28–36.

Urrego, D., M. Silman, A. Correa-Metrio, and M. Bush. 2011b. Pollen-vegetation relationships along steep climatic gradients in western Amazonia. Journal of Vegetation Science:795-806.

Valdez, F. 2008. Inter-zonal relationships in Ecuador. Pages 865-888 *in* H. Silverman and W. Isbell, editors. Handbook of South American Archeology. Springer.

Valencia, B., D. Urrego, M. Silman, and M. Bush. 2010. From ice age to modern: a record of landscape change in an Andean cloud forest. Journal of Biogeography 37:1637–1647.

Velez, M., H. Hooghiemstra, S. Metcalfe, M. Wille, and J. Berrio. 2006. Late Glacial and Holocene environmental and climatic changes from a limnological transect through Colombia, northern South America. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 234:81–96.

Villota, A., S. León-Yánez, and H. Behling. 2012. Vegetation and environmental dynamics in the Páramo of Jimbura region in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes during the late Quaternary. Journal of South American Earth Sciences 40:85–93.

Weigend, M. 2002. Observations on the Biogeography of the Amotape-Huancabamba Zone in Northern Peru. The Botanical Review 68:38–54.

Weng, C., M. Bush, J. Curtis, A. Kolata, T. Dillehay, and M. Binford. 2006. Deglaciation and Holocene climate change in the western Peruvian Andes. Quaternary Research 66:87–96.

Weng, C., M. Bush, and M. Silman. 2004. An analysis of modern pollen rain on an elevational gradient in southern Peru. Journal of Tropical Ecology 20:113–124.

Wille, M., H. Hooghiemstra, R. Hofstede, J. Fehse, and J. Sevink. 2002. Upper forest line reconstruction in a deforested area in northern Ecuador based on pollen and vegetation analysis. Journal of Tropical Ecology 18: 409-440.

Willis, K., L. Gillson, and S. Knapp. 2007. Biodiversity hotspots through time: an introduction. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 362:169–174.

Witte, H. 1994. Present and past vegetation and climate in the Northern Andes (Cordillera Central, Colombia): A quantitative approach. PhD thesis, University of Amsterdam.

Wolf, K., E. Veldkamp, J. Homeier, and G. Martinson. 2011. Nitrogen availability links forest productivity, soil nitrous oxide and nitric oxide fluxes of a tropical montane forest in southern Ecuador. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 25:4009.

CHAPTER 2

A Holocene environmental record reflecting vegetation, climate, and fire variability at the Páramo of Quimsacocha, southwestern Ecuadorian Andes

Nele Jantz[1] & Hermann Behling[1]

[1]Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany

Abstract

We reconstructed the palaeoenvironmental conditions of the last ca. 8000 years in the Tres Lagunas region of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin (ca. 3800 m a.s.l.) in the southwestern Ecuadorian Andes. By means of a pollen and charcoal record, we analysed vegetation, fire, and climate history of this area, which is sensitive to climatic changes of both the Pacific as well as of the eastern Andes and Amazon region. Sediment deposits, pronounced increases of pollen and charcoal concentrations, and pollen taxa reflect warmer and drier conditions in the early to mid-Holocene (~8000 to 3900 cal. yr BP). During the late Holocene (2250 to -57 cal. yr BP), five warm and cold phases occurred at Quimsacocha. The most prominent cold phase possibly corresponds to the globally recognized Little Ice Age (LIA; ~600 to 100 cal. yr BP). The cold phase signal at Quimsacocha was characterized by a higher abundance of Poaceae, *Isoëtes* and *Gentianella*, which are favoured by cold and moist conditions. Frequent charcoal particles can be recorded since the early to mid-Holocene (~7600 B.P.). The high Andean tree species *Polylepis* underwent several phases of degradation and re-establishment in the basin, which could indicate the use of fire by pre-Columbian settlers to enhance the growth of preferred herb species. The Tres Lagunas record suggests that human populations have been influencing the environment around Quimsacocha since the last ca. 8000 years.

2.1 Introduction

The Ecuadorian Andes are important: (i) Ecologically because of high diversity (both alpha and beta) and endemism (Balslev andLuteyn 1992; Jørgensen and León-Yánez 1999; Luteyn 1999) and (ii) for the provision of ecosystem-services, such as the regulation of Andean hydrology, protection from erosion and the provision of food for a growing population. However, the landscapes of the Ecuadorian Andes suffer a high degradation rate. Ecuador has the highest deforestation rate in South America (Mosandl et al. 2008; Sarmiento 2002), and Páramo areas especially of lower altitudes are subject to overgrazing, fire or cultivation, which lead to reduction of biodiversity and water retention capacity, as well as to soil erosion (Podwojewski et al. 2002). The development of useful and innovative protection strategies in the Ecuadorian Andes is consequently urgently needed. In this context, the knowledge of palaeoecological conditions can be of crucial importance, as the composition of past natural as well as of pre-Columbian

anthropogenic landscapes and climate conditions are often not well known. Several palaeoecological studies have been carried out in the eastern tropical Andes (e.g. Brunschön et al. 2010; Hillyer et al. 2009; Niemann and Behling 2008), whereas there are only a few studies that deal with the conditions on the western Cordillera (e.g. Colinvaux et al. 1997; Hansen et al. 2003; Weng et al. 2006). In general, there is a trend of a warm and dry early to mid-Holocene in the west and central Andes region of Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia (Hansen et al. 2003; Paduano et al. 2003; Weng et al. 2006). However, there are still uncertainties concerning the magnitude and time span of this mid-Holocene dry event. A time-transgressive reoccurrence of moister conditions from north to south seems to be evident for the Central Andes region of Peru and Bolivia. A longer and more severe dry phase from 6000 to 2400 cal. yr BP is reported from central Bolivia (Taypi Chaka Kkota, 16°S, Abbott et al. 2003), whereas sediments from Laguna la Compuerta (7°S) in northern Peru show a shorter dry phase from 10,000 to 5500 cal. yr BP (Weng et al. 2006). In some parts of the southern tropical Andes region, the mid-Holocene dry event does not seem to be as pronounced and some palaeorecords show volatile lake levels rather than a complete drying-out, as for example Hillyer et al. 2009 and Valencia et al. 2010 for Laguna Pacucha in Southern Peru (13°S, 3,095 m a.s.l.). To what extend the western cordillera of the Ecuadorian Andes was subjected to the mid-Holocene dry event remains yet to be determined due to an absence of published studies. The late Holocene is marked as a moister period with repeated climatic oscillations for most tropical Andean sites, such as Lake Titicaca and Taypi Chaka Kkota in Bolivia (Abbott et al. 2003). During this period, human influence is reported throughout the Andes. Weng et al. (2006) date human influence back to least 5500 cal. yr BP for Laguna Compuerta in northern Peru and Bush et al. (2005) suggest occasional human influence from 6000 cal. yr BP at Laguna de Chochos, about 200 km northeast of Laguna Compuerta. In the southwestern Ecuadorian Andes, traces of human land use are present in the pollen records of Laguna Pallcacocha and Lagunas Chorreras since ~4000 cal. yr BP (Hansen et al. 2003). In this paper, we present results of palaeoecological investigations from the Tres Lagunas region in the Quimsacocha volcanic basin in south Ecuador, which, due to its situation on the eastern ridge of the western Cordillera, is sensitive to climatic changes of both the Pacific as well as of the eastern Andes and Amazon region. Our main objective is to detect climatic patterns of regional to global significance since the early to mid-Holocene. We will assess the role of the mid-Holocene dry phase, as well as late Holocene climatic patterns for this part of the tropical Andes region. Furthermore, we will integrate our results into a more regional comparison of records. We will also reconstruct regional vegetation and fire dynamics and assess the history of anthropogenic impact of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin.

2.1.2 Study region

Geomorphology

The regional geomorphology was shaped by glacial activity, persisting until the late Pleistocene (~12,6000–11,800 B.P.). Characteristic features include U-shaped valleys, numerous small lakes, and moraines (Rodbell 2002; Hansen et al. 2003). Even though a few studies on past vegetation (Colinvaux et al. 1997; Hansen et al. 2003) and soils (Rodbell 2002; Harden 2007) have been carried out in the nearby Cajas National park area and surroundings, no absolute dates for the glacial retreat have been determined so far. However, by the means of pollen and sediment analyses, a glacial retreat has been recorded for the period between 17,000 and 15,000 cal. yr BP at the lakes Laguna Llaviucu (3140 m a.s.l.), Laguna Chorreras (3700 m a.s.l.) and Laguna Pallcacocha (4060 m a.s.l.) (Hansen et al. 2003; Colinvaux et al. 1997).

Potentially natural forest vegetation and land use

Three major forest types have been recognised in the Podocarpus National Park today (about 200 km south of the study site) (Homeier et al. 2008). The evergreen lower mountain rainforest is found at altitudes from 1300 to 2100 m a.s.l. Here, trees grow up to 40 m in height and form dense vegetation that is enriched with many epiphytes and lianas. Typical plant families and genera are Arecaceae, Bignoniaceae (*Tabebuia*), Clusiaceae (*Vismia*), Lauraceae (*Nectandra* and *Ocotea*), Melastomataceae (*Miconia*), Moraceae (*Ficus*, *Morus*) and Piperaceae (*Piper*).

From ca. 2100–2700 m a.s.l. evergreen upper mountain rainforest grows on the more humid Andean slopes. Canopies reach a maximum height of about 25 m in this vegetation type and abundant taxa include Aquifoliaceae (*Ilex*), Chloranthaceae (*Hedyosmum*), Clethraceae (*Clethra*, *Purdiaea*), Cunoniaceae (*Weinmannia*), Cyatheaceae (*Cyathea*), Myricaceae (*Myrica*), Myrsinaceae (*Myrsine*) and Podocarpaceae (*Podocarpus*, *Prumnopitys*).

The Subpáramo, or elfin forest, forms the forestline ecotone with trees and shrubs of 8 m height at maximum. Characteristic taxa are Aquifoliaceae (*Ilex*), Bromeliaceae (*Puya*), Chloranthaceae (*Hedyosmum*), Cunoniaceae (*Weinmannia*), Clethraceae (*Clethra*), Loranthaceae (*Gaiadendron*), Ericaceae (*Gaultheria*), Melastomataceae (*Graffenrieda*) and Symplocaceae (*Symplocos*), as well as dense stands of the bamboo *Chusquea* (Poaceae).

In general, human activity has a big impact on the vegetation of the Andes in Ecuador, as land use patterns frequently involve grazing, burning and deforestation (Ramsay and Oxley 1996).

Regional climate

The climate of the study region is humid, tropical and montane, with strong winds and occasional frost. Climatic patterns are mostly controlled by the tropical trade wind regime with its easterlies carrying moisture from the Amazon basin, but local wind patterns are considerably modified by the topography of the Andes (Beck et al. 2008; Emck 2007). Because of the height reduction of the mountain chain and associated barrage effects of the Amazon trade winds, cloud frequency in the Andean depression is generally high at about 70–75%, and a persistent fog belt below 3600 m

adds to precipitation (Bendix et al. 2004; Hansen et al. 2003).

Palaeoecological records from Lagunas Pallcacocha in the Cajas National Park, which is situated 50 km further north, but also on the eastern side of the western Cordillera, report the influence of El Niño Southern Oscillation on the site (Moy et al. 2002).

2.1.3 Study site

Location

The study area Tres Lagunas (03°02' S, 79°14' W) is located on the Quimsacocha volcanic plateau on the eastern ridge of the western Cordillera of the Andes in south Ecuador (Fig. 1). Situated about 30 km southwest of the city of Cuenca, it is thus close to the big Cajas massif.

This region comprises the northernmost part of the Andean depression between Girón-Cuenca in south Ecuador and Huancabamba in north Peru. Here, mountains barely reach heights of 4000 m and no active volcanoes are present.

The core Tres Lagunas (TL) was taken from
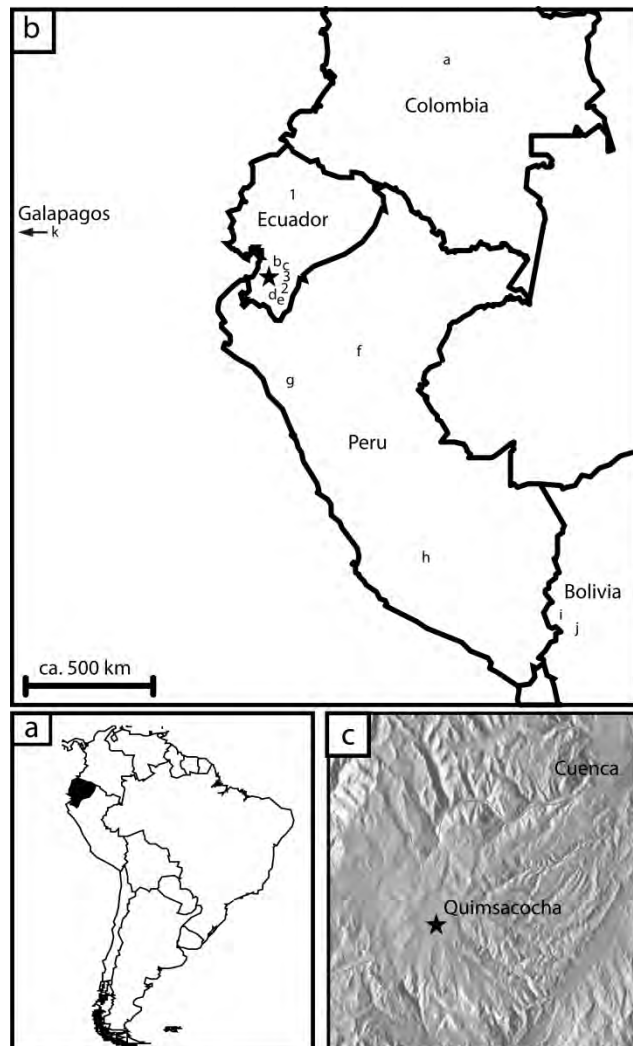
Figure 3 a Map of Ecuador in South America. **b** Map of Ecuador, Colombia, Peru and Bolivia with sites mentioned in the text. Paleoecological records: *star* study site Tres Lagunas, *a* Turbera de Calostros, *b* Lagunas Correras, *c* Laguna Pallcacocha, *d* El Tiro, *e* Cerro Toledo, *f* Laguna de Chochos, *g* Laguna la Compuerta, *h* Laguna Pacucha, *i* Laguna Titicaca, *j* Taypi Chaka Kkota, *k* Laguna el Junco (Galapagos). Archaeological sites: *1* El Inga, *2* Cubilan, *3* Chobshi cave. **c** Map of Cuenca and the Tres Lagunas region in the Quimsacocha volcanic basin. *Source*: Planiglobe Beta (www.planiglobe.com, Creative Commons Attribution 2.5 License).

the shallow old volcanic basin Quimsacocha, which has a circular surface of ca. 8 km^{-2} and is situated at an altitude of 3780 m a.s.l.

Geology

The superficial rocks in the Quimsacocha region are of volcanic origin. At the TL site, the activity of the Quimsacocha volcano led to the Tarqui-formation which was formed during the late Miocene to Plio-Pleistocene and contains various lithologies, such as ashflow tuffs, rhyolithic to andesitic volcanic breccias, pyroclastic flows and ignimbrites. Intermediate to acid pyroclastics have partly converted to dark red and purple kaolinitic clays in the upper part of the formation (Hungerbühler et al. 2002).

Soils

The most important soil types of the Páramo are Andosols and Histosols, defined by the content of volcanic ashes in the soil. Both soil types are generally characterised by dark epipedons which contain high amounts of organic material and have a loose granular to subangular blocky structure with a very low bulk density (400 kg m^{-3}). Furthermore, the soils are marked by a very high water retention capacity with values of up to more than 100% (Buytaert et al. 2005).

Modern climate

The mean annual rainfall in the Quimsacocha region is 1280 mm, but precipitation shows high seasonal variability. The most humid months are November, March and April with a precipitation of about 250–280 mm, whereas in the driest months of August and December the precipitation is very low at about 20 mm (AMBIGEST 2005). Temperatures vary on a diurnal basis between 12 and 19°C during the day and 2 to -3°C at night. The prevailing winds (59%) are from the northeast with wind speeds from 3 to 5.1 m/s (AMBIGEST 2005).

Modern vegetation and land use

The vegetation surrounding the study site is Páramo, which is typically dominated by tussock plants, along with acaulescent rosettes, erect and prostrate herbs (Ramsay and Oxley

Figure 4 Photograph of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin with *arrows* marking the traces of recent fire activity.

1997). The tussock Páramo at this site is dominated by bunch-grasses of the genera *Stipa* and *Calamagrostis* (both Poaceae). Other recorded abundant genera with various species include Hypericaceae (*Hypericum*), Poaceae (*Paspalum*, *Cortaderia*), Valerianaceae (*Valeriana*), Asteraceae (*Baccharis*, *Chuquiraga*, *Gynoxys*, *Diplostephium*, *Werneria*, *Loricaria*), Apiaceae (*Eryngium*, *Hydrocotyle*), Gentianaceae (*Gentianella*, *Halenia*), Geraniaceae (*Geranium*), Lycopodiaceae (*Huperzia*), Pteridaceae (*Jamesonia*), Fabaceae (*Lupinus*), Campanulaceae (*Lysipomia*) and Bromeliaceae (*Puya*) (AMBIGEST 2005; personal observation). Cushion forming Plantaginaceae (mostly *Plantago rigida*) and Cyperaceae (*Uncinia*) are typically found in moist depressions of higher elevated Páramo sites (Bosman et al. 1994).

The vegetation of the study site is strongly influenced by the topography of the Andes and the resulting environmental conditions, such as the strong variability of rainfall, wind and temperature. The whole Quimsacocha basin is used as pasture for llamas and alpacas and surface fires are often used by the local farmers to remove unwanted vegetation such as tufts of *Calamagrostis* (personal observation, Fig. 2).

On lower elevation Páramo sites, vast areas of exotic tree plantations with *Pinus* spp. and *Eucalyptus* spp. have been established over the past decades and are now a prominent feature of the Andean landscape (Hofstede et al. 2002; Farley 2007; Sarmiento 2002). Besides this, the fast-growing Peruvian high-altitude species *Polylepis racemosa* has been introduced and planted in the Páramos of Quimsacocha.

2.2 Methods

2.2.1 Coring and dating

A sediment core 144 cm in length was taken with a Russian corer in a peat bog at the Tres-Lagunas site in September 2007 (surface sample, -57 yr B.P.). Three sections 50 cm long were stored in PVC tubes. The core was kept under dark and cold (+4°C) conditions at the Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics at the University of Göttingen (Germany) before processing. Six samples of organic material were taken for Accelerator Mass Spectrometry (AMS) radiocarbon dating and sent to the University of Erlangen-Nürnberg and to the Poznan Radiocarbon Laboratory. Sample ages were calibrated using Calpal online and the Calpal 2007 HULU curve for the Northern Hemisphere (Weninger et al. 2010). Sedimentation rates were calculated for each interval between two calibrated radiocarbon datings (except for the outlier). The surface was set to be of an age of -57 B.P. To show the greatest differences possible for the given dates, we calculated minimum, average and maximum sedimentation rates. For the maximum rate, the

estimated minimum of the earlier date and the estimated maximum of the later date were taken, for the average rate the estimated average dates were taken, and for the minimum sediment accumulation rate the estimated maximum of the earlier date as well as the estimated minimum of the later date were used for analysis.

2.2.2 Sample processing and analysis

For the extraction of pollen, spores and charcoal, 58 subsamples with a volume of 0.25 cm^{-3} sediment were taken from the core at distances of 2 cm apart, from the surface (0 cm) down to 142 cm. Processing was carried out using standard pollen analytical methods, modified from Fægri and Iversen (1989). One tablet of *Lycopodium clavatum*, containing 18,583 ± 762 spores, was added to each subsample to enable the calculation of pollen concentration. Samples were generally counted to a minimum of 300 pollen grains. The pollen sum excludes ferns and mosses, including *Isoëtes*, as well as undetermined taxa. For one sample (114 cm), grains could only be counted up to a total number of 100 due to very low pollen concentration. Below 114 cm core depth, samples were not analysed, because pollen concentration was very low and preservation of the grains was not sufficient. For the determination of pollen and spore taxa, the reference col-lections of Ecuador (containing ca. 400 taxa) and Brazil (containing ca. 3000 taxa) of the Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, University of Göttingen, were used. Support for determination was also given by the electronic pollen keys of Ecuador and southern Brazil kept at the department, as well as by the Southern American Pollen Database (Bush and Weng 2007) and by literature (Hooghiemstra 1984; Roubik and Moreno 1991). All pollen types were attributed to groups that either correspond to different vegetational units (Lower Mountain Rainforest, Upper Mountain Rainforest, Subpáramo, Páramo) or had to be grouped due to lack of information or by correspondence to other groups (others, ferns and mosses as well as unknown and indeterminate taxa). A full list of the taxa groupings can be found in Table 1.

For charcoal analysis, a traverse of the middle of the slide was made and charcoal particles and markers were counted up to a total of 100 *Lycopodium clavatum* spores to ensure a charcoal concentration estimate with an error of less than 5% (Finsinger et al. 2008). In samples with a very high pollen concentration (Sample numbers 52–57, 102–112 cm), charcoal was only counted up to a total count of ten markers and then multiplied by ten. Furthermore, the counted charcoal particles were attributed to one of five groups of different particle sizes so as to give more detailed evidence about the fire history in terms of distance of fires from the study site (Whitlock and Larsen 2001; Sadori and Giardini 2007). Therefore groups of particle sizes from 10–25 μm,

25–50 μm, 50–100 μm and >100 μm were created. Charcoal particles were measured taking their longest axis (Whitlock and Larsen 2001).

2.2.3 Data analysis

By means of the program TILIA (Grimm 1987), taxa were placed in the groups mentioned above. Sums, percentages, and pollen and charcoal concentration (grains, respectively particles cm^{-3}), were then calculated with the same program. The results were depictured using TILIAGRAPH, and pollen zones were created by means of the program CONISS based on a cluster analysis using the total sum of squares (Grimm 1987). Only the pollen grains that contributed to the total pollen sum of 300 were included in this analysis, as this gave the best fit with stratigraphy. Multivariate data analysis was carried out on pollen percentage data using the programmes Canoco for Windows 4.5 and CanoDraw for Windows 4.13 (ter Braak and Šmilauer 2002). All pollen taxa which were present in at least 2 samples in one of which a percentage value of >1% was reached were included in the analysis to decrease the effect of rare taxa that do not explain the overall vegetation trend well. First, a detrended correspondence analysis (DCA) was conducted to determine the length of the environmental gradient, which had a value of only 1.305. Thus a linear model could explain and depict the data in a more comprehensive way. We therefore carried out a principal components analysis (PCA). For both analyses, data were transformed using square-root transformation. This removes the emphasis from very dominant taxa and improves the fit of the count data.

2.3 Results

2.3.1 Stratigraphy

The stratigraphy of the sediment is shown in Fig. 4b. From the bottom of the core at 130 cm up to a depth of 111.5 cm, almost no organic matter is present in the sediment. Silty clay and sand particles dominate this part of the core which has a greyish colour with light brown bands. From 111.5 to 98 cm, the sediment becomes a much more compact and decomposed dark brown peat. From 98 to 23 cm the main component of the sediment is decomposed, peaty organic material, yet few plant remains are visible. From a depth of 23 cm to the surface, the sediment consists of poorly decomposed brownish plant material.

2.3.2 Chronology and pollen zonation

Five radiocarbon dates were used to create a chronology for the Tres Lagunas core (Table 2). Dating was based on organic material (peat), which was cleaned from roots and rootlets. The assumption that the surface is modern could be verified by pollen analysis, as pollen of the exotic genus *Pinus* was found in the uppermost sample. The base of the core dates back to the early Holocene with an age of 8428 ± 41 cal. yr BP at 141 cm depth. However, the base of the section analysed (114 cm) is of an age of approximately 7750 cal. yr BP.The age-depth relationship of the core is consistent with the exception of one outlier at 48–48.5 cm core depth, which is dated as -144 ± 50 cal. yr BP. This radiocarbon age was disregarded for the construction of the age depth model because of its incompatibility with the other age data obtained (Table 2); we interpret the anomalously young age of the 48.5 cm sample as a product of root activity moving young carbon down through the stratigraphy. Sedimentation rates were not constant through time (Fig. 3), but for most of the core they stay in the range from 1.9 to 6.2 mm year^{-1}. However, sediment accumulation decreases by an order of magnitude from 98.5 to 110.5 cm to very low rates of 0.22 mm year^{-1}. Therefore, we take into account a hiatus from 7672 ± 37 cal. yr BP to 2242 ± 66 cal. yr BP, which is supported by an abrupt change of the sediment structure (see grey bars indicated in Figs. 3 and 4). The cluster analysis helped to determine six pollen zone divisions, including one subdivision (Fig. 4b).

2.3.3 Pollen zone description

*Zone TL-I (114–97 cm; 9 samples, ~ 7800–2250 c*al. *yr BP)*

The later part of the early Holocene and the whole mid-Holocene are represented here. Thus, this zone is characterised by mostly very high pollen concentration values of up to 4,380,000 grains cm^{-3} which correlate with sedimentation rates of 0.02 mm year^{-1}. Also, the highest charcoal concentration values are reached in this zone. The pollen composition of this zone is different to that throughout the upper parts of the core, with relatively high values of *Plantago rigida* type (17–10%) and Apiaceae (2–7%), as well as the presence of *Valeriana*, *Gentianella* type, *Baccharis* type and *Lysipomia* (all 2–4% at maximum) at the bottom of the zone. Although Poaceae (29–48%) is the most abundant pollen taxon, a high varietyof other taxa, such as Lamiaceae (0–6%), *Lupinus* type (0–21%), *Ranunculus* type (0–12%), *Senecio* type (0–3%) and *Hydrocotyle* type (0–5%) account for the composition of the diversity. Fern spores show highest values at the bottom of this zone, mostly due to *Huperzia* (9–3%), while values of *Isoëtes* reach 11% at the top of the zone.

Table 1 List of fully identified pollen and spore taxa from the Tres Lagunas sediment core

Páramo		Subpáramo	Upper mountain forest (UMF)	Lower mountain forest (LMF)	Others	Pteridophyta	Mosses
• *Sagittaria/Echinodorus* type	• Ericaceae	• *Bomarea*	• *Ilex*	• *Cecropia*	• Amaranthaceae/ Chenopodiaceae	• *Blechnum* type	• *Anthoceros*
• *Hydrocotyle* type	• *Eriocaulon* type	• *Oreopanax*	• *Alnus*	• *Acalypha*	• *Deeringia*-Morphotype	• *Cyathea*	• *Phaeoceros*
• Apiaceae	• *Lupinus* - type	• *Clethra*	• *Hedyosmum*	• *Alchornea*	• *Schinus* type	• *Dicksonia sellowiana*	• *Sphagnum*
• *Eryngium* type	• Fabaceae	• *Gunnera*	• *Weinmannia*	• Mimosaceae	• Euphorbiaceae	• *Hymenophyllum* type	
• *Ambrosia* type	• Gentianaceae	• *Gaiadendron* type	• Elaeocarpaceae cf. *Vallea*	• Moraceae/Urticaceae	• *Juglans*	• *Lophosoria quadripinnata*	
• Asteraceae others	• *Gentianella* type	• Melastomataceae	• *Myrica*	• *Ouratea* type	• Orchidaceae	• *Huperzia* type 1	
• Subf. Cichorioidae	• *Macrocarpaea* type	• *Myrteola* type	• *Myrsine*	• *Piper*	• *Pinus*	• *Lycopodium alupecuroides* type	
• Asteraceae type 1	• *Geranium*	• Muehlenbeckia type	• Myrtaceae type	• *Psychotria* type	• *Zea mays*	• *Lycopodium curvatum* type	
• *Baccharis* type	• *Hypericum*	• *Polylepis/Acaena* type	• *Bocconia integrifolia* type	• *Solanum* type	• *Byttneria*- type	• *Lycopodium* type 1	
• *Senecio* type	• Iridaceae		• Podocarpaceae	• *Celtis*		• *Ophioglossum*	
• *Vernonia* type	• Lamiaceae		• *Dodonaea*			• *Osmunda* type	
• *Begonia* type	• Liliaceae type					• *Grammitis*	
• Brassicaceae	• *Plantago australis* type					• *Lellingeria* type	
• *Lysipomia*	• *Plantago rigida* type					• *Pteris* type	
• Caryophyllaceae	• Poaceae					• *Selaginella anceps* type	
• Convolvulaceae	• *Polygala* type					• *Selaginella* type 1	
• Cyperaceae	• *Polygonum*					• *Isoëtes*	

Table 2 AMS Radiocarbon dates, calibrations, sediment accumulation rates and type of material used for dating of samples from the Tres Lagunas sediment core

Lab. no.	Depth (cm)	[14]C age (yr BP)	Calibrated age (cal yr BP)[a]	1-σ range (cal a BP)	Sediment accumulation rates (min-max) [mm/yr]	Type of material dated
Erl- 13827[b]	48-48.5	-144±50	--	--	--	Decomposed organic material with rootlets
Erl- 12178	70 -70.5	1143 ± 41	1063 ± 63	1000-1126	0.63 - 0.71	Peaty, strongly decomposed material
Erl- 12487	90 – 90.5	2125 ± 41	2118 ± 70	2048-2188	0.17- 0.22	Peaty, strongly decomposed material
Erl- 13828	98.5 - 99	2224 ± 45	2242 ± 66	2176-2308	-7.08[c]- 0.33	Decomposed organic material with rootlets
Poz- 24269	110- 111	6840 ± 40	7672 ± 37	7635-7709	0.02- 0.02	Peaty, strongly decomposed material
Erl- 12179	141 -142	7611 ± 53	8428 ± 41	8386-8469	0.37- 0.46	Clay with limnic material and plant residues

Sedimentation rates refer to the time span between the calibrated radiocarbon date in the same row and that in the row above; for the first sedimentation rate an age of -57 for the top sample was assumed
[a] The calibrated age is the mean probability of the range of 1 σ. Calibration is based on the CalPal 2007 HULU curve for the Northern Hemisphere (Weninger et al. 2010).
[b] Date treated as an outlier, not considered for age-depth model or sediment accumulation rates
[c] The negative values is a result of overlapping radiocarbon datings which cause the sedimentation rate to be negative when taking the maximum date of one age and the minimum of another
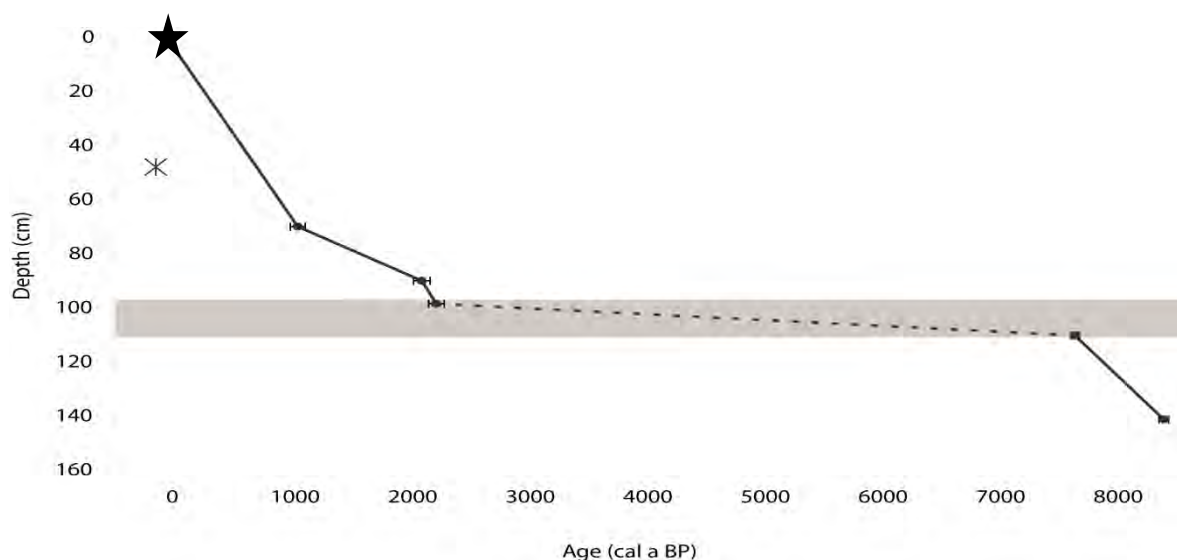
Figure 5 Age-depth relationship (linear interpolation, cal. yr BP/core depth in cm) based on 5 radiocarbon dates and the surface sample (-57 cal. yr BP, marked by a *star*). The outlier at 48.25 cm is depicted as an *asterisk*; the possible hiatus from 2242±66 cal. yr BP to 7672±37 cal. yr BP is indicated by a *dotted line* and a *Shaded band*.

*Zone TL-II (97–59 cm, 19 samples, 2250–800 c*al. *yr BP)*

This zone is divided into the subzones TL-IIa (97–79 cm, 9 samples, 2250–1600 cal. yr BP) and TL-IIb (79–59 cm, 10 samples, 1600–800 cal. yr BP). However, both zones are characterised by a marked decrease in pollen and charcoal concentration (80,000–380,000 grains cm^{-3} for pollen, and 70,000–350,000 particles cm^{-3} in the smallest charcoal fraction). Poaceae and *Plantago rigida* type are the most prominent pollen taxa, but with varying relative abundances. Pollen of *Plantago rigida* type (29–51%) shows generally higher values than Poaceae pollen (30–33%) at the base of subzone TL-IIa, whereas at the top, the pattern is reversed with 34–49% Poaceae pollen compared to 8–26% *Plantago rigida* type pollen. An unknown but characteristic pollen type of Asteraceae reaches values up to 2% during this zone. Pollen percentages of *Lupinus* type, Lamiaceae, Apiaceae, and *Lysipomia* decline and stay at very low values, whereas percentages of *Hypericum* type (0–5%), *Ranunculus* type (up to 12%) and *Eryngium* type (up to 26%) decrease at the base but rise again towards the end of the subzone TL-IIa, as do values of *Plantago australis* type for the first time with only one sample of 10%. Pollen of *Polylepis-Acaena* type is present. In subzone TL-IIb percentages of *Eryngium* type (3–18%) generally increase, whereas values of Poaceae and *Plantago rigida* type remain fluctuating. Proportions of *Plantago australis* type pollen remain higher at the base of the subzone (2–7%) but decline towards the top. Tree taxa (up to 10%) reach higher values, mostly on account of slightly increased percentages of Podocarpaceae, *Weinmannia*, *Hedyosmum* (all 0–2%) and *Alnus* (1–8%) pollen. Fern and moss taxa also increase in percentages (up to 15%), due to higher proportions of spores of *Huperzia* type (1–9%) and *Lycopodium* type (0–3%). Values of *Isoëtes* peak at the end of the zone and reach 78%.

*Zone TL-III (59–43 cm, 8 samples, 800–650 c*al. *yr BP)*

Pollen (ca. 208,000–64,000 grains cm^{-3}) and charcoal concentrations (ca. 164,000–59,000 particles cm^{-3} for the smallest fraction) decrease further throughout this zone. Pollen taxa composition changes considerably. Percentages of *Eryngium* type (1–5%), *Plantago rigida* type (8–13%), and *Senecio* type (0–1%) decrease markedly, whereas Poaceae (42–49%), *Lysipomia* (0–2%), *Gentianella* type (1–4%), Caryophyllaceae and *Baccharis* type (1–2%) increase in value. *Ranunculus* type pollen shows higher abundance towards the top of the zone with a peak of 11% in the last sample.

Percentages of *Alnus* decrease to 1–4%. However, values of *Weinmannia* show a small increase to a maximum of 2%.
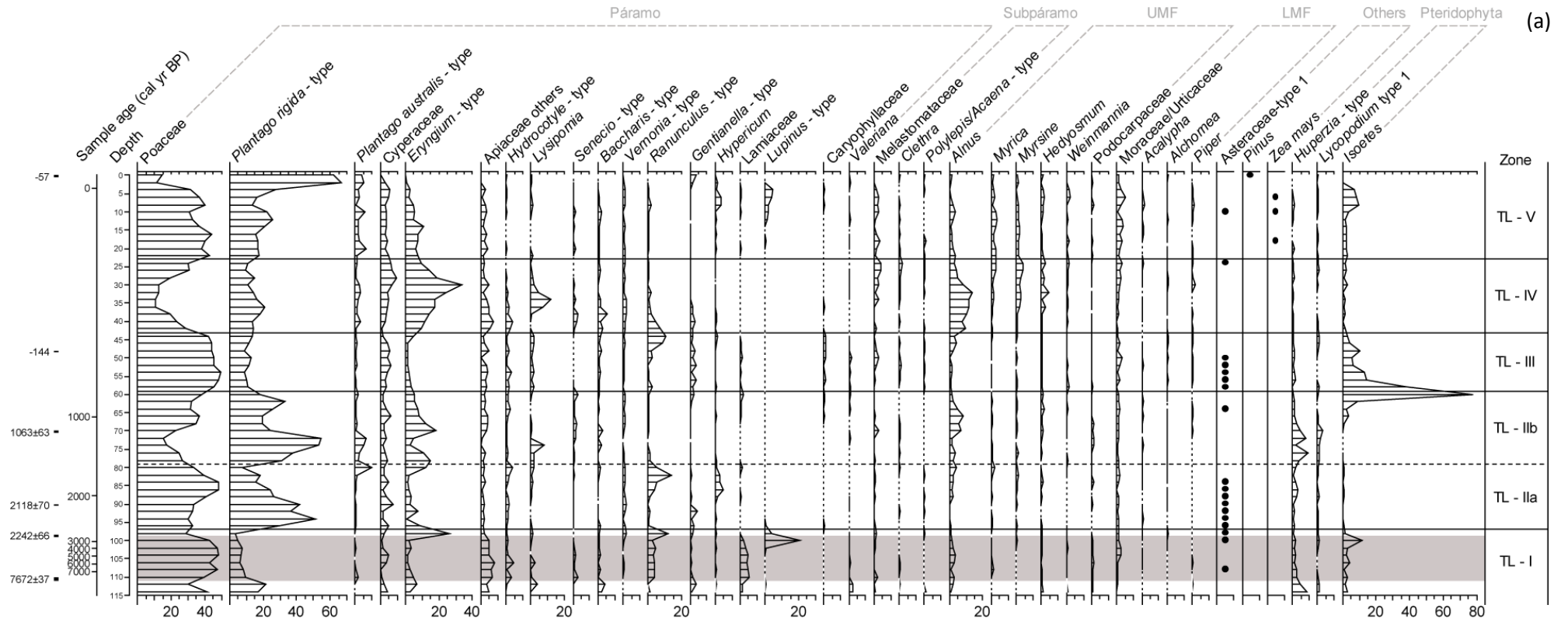
Figure 6 Pollen diagram of core TL (Tres Lagunas, 3780 m, Quimsacocha volcanic basin, south Ecuador). A period of possible hiatus is indicated by a *shaded band*. **a** Percentage data for the most important taxa grouped into Páramo, Subpáramo, Upper mountain forest (UMF), lower mountain forest (LMF), others, and pteridophyta. The age scales is based on calibrated years before presenr. The sample at 114 cm depth was counted to a total pollen sum of 100; **b** percentage sums of ecological groups and records of pollen and charcoal concentrations (particles cm^{-3}), as well as stratigraphy of the core, the total pollen sum and the CONISS cluster analysis

Fig. 4 (Continued)
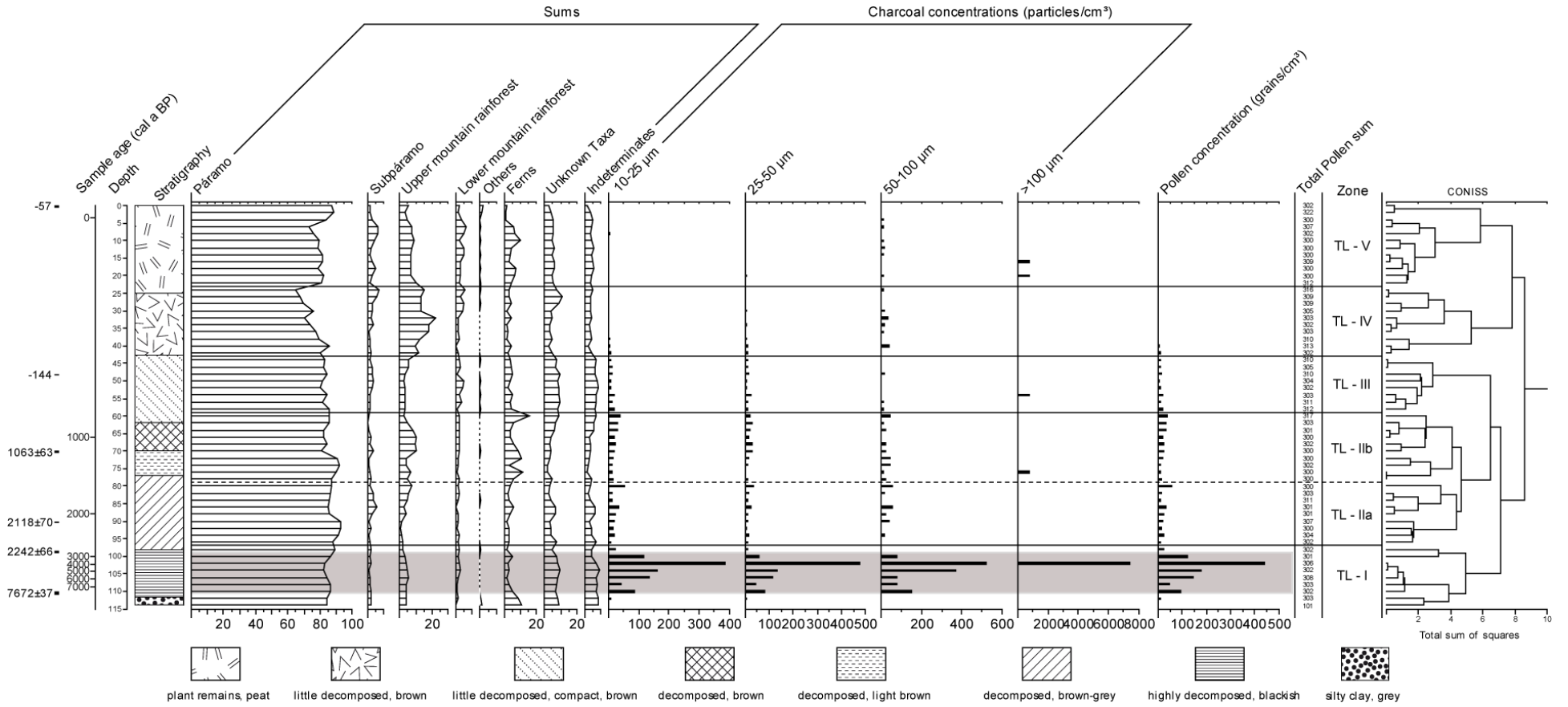
A slight increase of Moraceae/Urticaceae pollen (0–3%) and the more continuous presence of *Alchornea*, *Acalypha* and *Piper* pollen is recorded. Lower values of *Huperzia* and *Lycopodium* (1–4%) lead to a decreased proportion of the fern and moss group. Percentages of *Isoëtes* remain high at first, but decline towards the top (38–3%).

*Zone TL-IV (43–23 cm, 10 samples, 650–300 c*al. yr BP)

Poaceae pollen decreases to a minimum level of 10% in the middle of the zone. *Plantago rigida* type stays at lower values. Pollen of most other herb taxa increases in value: *Eryngium* type (9–34%), Cyperaceae (1–9%), *Lysipomia* (0–12%), Apiaceae (1–8%), *Hydrocotyle* type, *Baccharis type*, *Senecio* type and *Vernonia* type (all 0–5%) show their highest percentages in this zone. Melastomataceae pollen increases in percentage and values of *Clethra* show a small peak. Except for Podocarpaceae, the abundances of all tree taxa increase towards the top of the zone (0–4%). Particularly high values are shown by *Alnus* (3–14%).

*Zone TL-V (23–0 cm, 12 samples, 300 to -57 c*al. yr BP)

This uppermost zone is characterised by the lowest pollen (16,000–6000 grains cm^{-3}) and charcoal (14,000–4000 particles cm^{-3}) concentration values. Percentages of Poaceae (11–44%) increase at the bottom and of *Plantago rigida* type (18–66%) at the top of the zone. Most other taxa show lower values, but *Hypericum* (0–4%), *Gentianella* type and *Lupinus* type increase in percentages (both 0–4%). Proportions of *Alnus* decrease to 0-4%. Fern and moss spores (1–10%) increase in percentages. Most tree taxa remain stable in their values, but pollen of Moraceae/ Urticaceae increases further. Pollen of *Zea mays* type and *Pinus* is present for the first time.

2.3.4 Multivariate data analysis

The PCA revealed the relationships between samples and taxa (Fig. 5). Only 19 of 35 included taxa are displayed, these having a species fit range of 10–100%, meaning that only those taxa are shown for which the axes explain the percentage variability of the species data to at least 10%. The eigenvalues are 0.251 for axis 1 and 0.208 for axis 2. Envelopes around the samples of each zone indicate the main differences in vegetation composition of the different zones. *Plantago rigida* type is the taxon with the highest explanatory value and corresponds best to zone TL-V. The taxon that shows the best relation to *Plantago rigida* type is *Pinus*. However, many other taxa, like *Baccharis* type, Melastomataceae, *Ranunculus* type, and Apiaceae are negatively correlated with these two taxa. Also, the first zone, TL-I, is negatively correlated to zone TL-V. *Alnus* and *Eryngium* type have a neutral relationship with the groups mentioned before but show strong
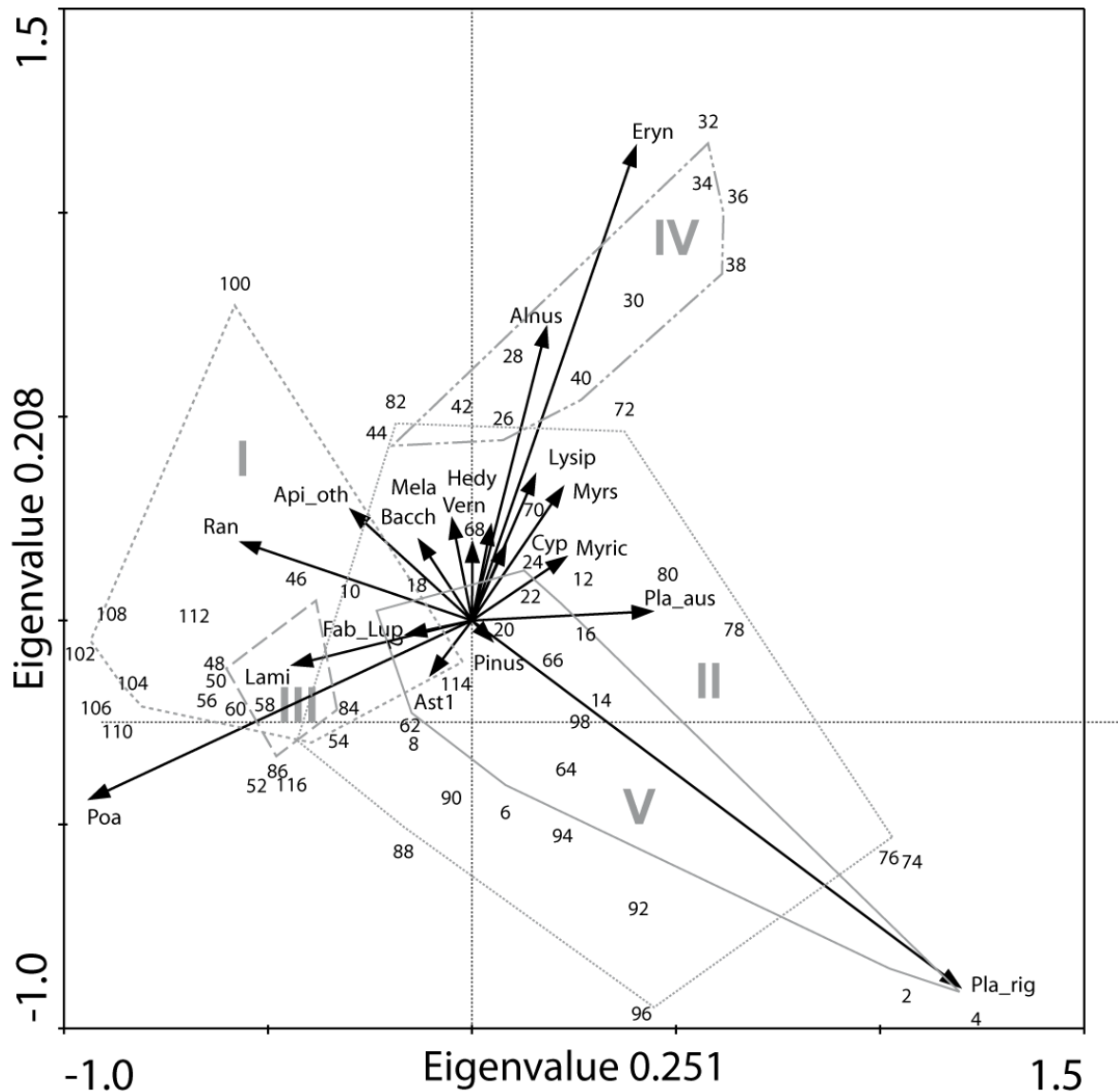
Figure 7 Results of the PCA of square-root transformed percentile pollen data from the Tres Lagunas region in the Quimsacocha volcanic basin in south Ecuador. Included are all samples and the taxa that had a species fit range of 10–100%. Numbers correspond to sample depths, taxa are depicted with an *arrow.* Envelopes mark the outer border of the samples of each zone (I, II, III, IV, V). Taxa abbreviations: *Alnus, Alnus; Api_oth,* Apiaceae excluding *Hydrocotyle* and *Eryngium* type; *Ast1,* Asteraceae type 1; *Bacch*, *Baccharis* type; *Cyp,* Cyperaceae; *Eryn, Eryngium-type; Fab_Lup,* Fabaceae *Lupinus* type; *Hedy, Hedyosmum; Lami,* Lamiaceae; *Lysip, Lysipomia* type; *Mela,* Melastomataceae; *Myric, Myricaceae; Myrs,* Myrsinaceae; *Pinus, Pinus; Pla_aus, Plantago australis* type; *Pla_rig, Plantago rigida*type; *Poa*, Poaceae; *Ran, Ranunculus* type 1; *Vern, Vernonia* type.

positive correlation with each other and correspond best to the samples of zone TL-IV. Taxa correlating positively with them are *Lysipomia*, Cyperaceae, *Myrsine*, *Hedyosmum* and *Vernonia* type. Poaceae show high negative correlations with *Myrica* and *Myrsine* and correlate best with Lamiaceae, the unknown Asteraceae, and *Lupinus* type.

2.4 Interpretation and discussion

2.4.1 Early Holocene (7800–7700 cal. yr BP)

The core derived from the Tres Lagunas-region of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin reflects local, regional and global vegetation dynamics since the early Holocene at ca. 7800 cal. yr BP. As one date was too young at the top of the core (-144 cal. yr BP at 48–48.5 cm), root penetration that would have caused a bias towards younger dates cannot fully be excluded throughout the whole core. However, roots and rootlets have been removed from the material dated, and could only be recognized visually in the dated samples at 48–48.5 cm and 98.5–99 cm depth. The probability of contamination seems thus to be generally low in most samples. Even though the core reaches back further to a dated age of 8428 ± 41 cal. yr BP, pollen could not be counted because of very bad pollen preservation and low pollen concentrations of >5,000 grains cm^{-3}. This, together with the fact that the sediment below 111.5 cm depth in the core is compact silty clay with sand particles and little organic material, indicates erosion and an oxidising environment during the early Holocene. This could either be caused by repeated wet and dry cycles due to an enhanced seasonality (Tweddle and Edwards 2010), or by particularly high rainfall events that led to soil erosion (Wilmshurst and McGlone 2005). The lowermost counted samples had pollen spectra containing floristic components present in the Superpáramo (data not shown) which can today be found at altitudes from 4100 to 4500 m and contains shrubs of the genera *Valeriana* (Valerianaceae), *Chuquiraga*, *Loricaria*, *Diplostephium*, *Pentacalia* (Asteraceae), cushion plants like *Plantago rigida* (Plantaginaceae), *Xenophyllum humile* (Asteraceae), together with *Azorella* sp. (Apiaceae), herbs of the families of Lamiaceae and Fabaceae (*Lupinus*), as well as grasses of the genera *Calamagrostis* and *Festuca* (Poaceae). They are also characterised by lower biodiversity and the dominance of temperate and holarctic rather than of neotropical or cosmopolitan taxa (Sklenář and Ramsay 2001; Sklenář 2005; Sklenář and Balslev 2007). High values of the genera *Huperzia* and *Lycopodium* found here could indicate disturbance (Brunschön and Behling 2009).

2.4.2 Early to mid-Holocene dry-event (7700 to 2250 cal. yr BP)

The next samples of the same zone are characterised by highly decomposed peaty sediment. The radiocarbon dates suggest that more than 5000 years are represented in only 11 cm of sediment (110.5 cm = 7672 ± 37 cal. yr BP to 98.75 cm = 2242 ± 66 cal. yr BP). This could have been caused by a hiatus which could have covered a large part of the mid-Holocene (as indicated by the grey marked section in Figs. 3 and 4). In addition to the compact sediment mentioned before, very high pollen and charcoal concentrations, which are up to an order of

magnitude higher than in the samples immediately above, may also support the idea that the sediment accumulation rate was considerably low during the mid-Holocene. High pollen concentrations at this time period have also been noted by Bosman et al. (1994) for the Páramo of Turbera de Calostros in the eastern Cordillera of Colombia, and by Weng et al. (2006) for the western Cordillera of Peru. Also, Paduano et al. (2003) report higher pollen concentrations and influx values for the period between ca. 8000–3100 cal. yr BP from Lake Titicaca. A plausible explanation for this phenomenon would be a warmer climate that led to much faster peat decomposition (Coûteaux et al. 2002) and prevented sediment accumulation. Furthermore, drier conditions are known to increase the sensitivity of peat decomposition to temperature (Ise et al. 2008). Due to the fact that an abrupt change of sedimentation rate, charcoal concentrations and stratigraphy took place, we suggest a hiatus in the sediment. Sediment hiatuses can indicate a complete drying out of the sediment. Hiatuses for the mid-Holocene have for example been reported from two shallow lakes (Lago Marcio and Lago Tapera) in the eastern Amazon basin region (De Toledo and Bush 2007). Here, the authors suggest they are mainly due to the low stand of the Amazon River during that time. This in turn would be caused by a major drought in the Andean watershed regions, such as the Quimsacocha volcanic basin. A drier environment is also reflected in the pollen composition, with very high values of Poaceae and the presence of *Senecio* type as well as of *Baccharis* type and *Alnus* (most probably *Alnus acuminata*), which coincide with low levels of *Plantago rigida* type pollen. Furthermore, a less humid environment is indicated by very high charcoal concentrations in this zone. Similar observations have been noted for Lagunas Chorreras in the Cajas National Park about 50 km northwards (Hansen et al. 2003) and the El Tiro Pass in the Podocarpus National Park further south (Niemann and Behling 2008). Human presence in the study area could be a possible reason for enhanced fire activity, as no active volcanoes are close by. On the other hand, the significance of the concentration of charred particles should not be overestimated. Due to the very low sedimentation rate, charcoal counts appear to be very high, even though they may not be much higher than in the rest of the core if one takes the time span into account. Also, a dry event could have led to more frequent fires, which in turn may have further enhanced decomposition by removing a proportion of the annual accumulating biomass, thus leading to a decreased sedimentation rate. A drier early-to mid-Holocene has been recorded throughout many regions of the northern and central Andes. Marchant et al. (2002) report from a multi-proxy study across Colombia a general change to more xeric biomes with an onset occurring between 8500 and 4500 cal. yr BP In Andean Ecuador, evidence for a drier period has been very scarce so far. Hansen et al. (2003) report higher fire frequencies due to the availability of woody fuel and warmer climatic conditions

with moderate seasonality for the period between 10000 and 7500 cal. yr BP for Lagunas Chorreras and Laguna Pallcacocha in southwestern Ecuador (2°S, 3,700 and. 4,060 m a.s.l. respectively). In southeastern Ecuador, there is no evidence for a major drought event. Brunschön and Behling (2009) report highest temperatures between ca. 9300 and 8500 cal. yr BP and at ca. 8000 cal. yr BP the replacement of Subpáramo vegetation with páramo vegetation (mostly Poaceae) at Cerro Toledo (4°S, 3,150 m a.s.l.). Here, however, continuously higher proportions of Sphagnum indicate moister conditions. At the El Tiro pass (3°S, 2810 m a.s.l.), about 50 km north of Cerro Toledo, Páramo was replaced by Subpáramo vegetation, thus showing a contrary development (Niemann and Behling 2008). The authors suggest somewhat drier conditions, as fern spores decrease and charcoal influx increases. In northern Peru, there is evidence for an early Holocene dry-event from 9500 to 7300 cal. yr BP in Laguna de Chochos (7°S, 3285 m a.s.l.). At the nearby Laguna la Compuerta (7°S), a shorter dry phase from 10,000 to 5500 with a peak at about 8500 cal. yr BP is indicated, which coincided with the glacial recession from the lake catchment area (Weng et al. 2006). At Lake Titicaca, southern Peru/Bolivia (3810 m, 16–20°S), a dry phase between ca. 9000–3100 cal. yr BP with a peak between 6000 and 4000 cal. yr BP is recorded by Paduano et al. (2003) through a changing pollen composition that shows sharp decreases of concentrations of Cyperaceae and *Isoëtes* and a rise of taxa that can indicate saline conditions, such as Amaranthaceae/Chenopodiaceae. A more severe dry phase from 6000 to 2400 cal. yr BP is reported from central Bolivia (Taypi Chaka Kkota, 16°S, Abbott et al. 2003). Hillyer et al. (2009) and Valencia et al. (2010) record low lake levels from 10000 to 8700 cal. yr BP for Laguna Pacucha, south Peru (13°S), which was followed by volatile lake levels from ca. 8300–5000 cal. yr BP. The underlying cause for this event is most probably a change of orbital parameters which resulted in a higher solar insolation during summer in boreal and equatorial regions (Berger and Loutre 1991). This could either have directly or indirectly caused a drier climate. Direct effects could have emerged through changes in the sea surface temperature (SST) gradient across the tropical Pacific, which would lead to strengthened easterly winds and a seasonally cooler eastern tropical Pacific (Clement et al. 2000). Indirect effects could have resulted from a more northern mean position of the Intertropical convergence zone (ITCZ), as is recorded by Haug et al. (2001). This would have led to stronger south-easterly trade winds, more oceanic upwelling, cooler SSTs and reduced precipitation (Conroy et al. 2008; Mitchell and Wallace 1991). Abbott et al. (2003) detect a time-transgressiveness of the mid-Holocene dry event for the Andes, with more severe and longer droughts occurring in the central Bolivian Andes, and shorter and less intense dry phases for more northern sites. This seems to hold true, however there are still uncertainties about the time of the onset of moister conditions at the sites. Even though at the

northernmost Peruvian sites investigated by Abbott et al. (2003), moist conditions returned as early as 4800 cal. yr BP, this cannot be generalized as being true for all northern central Andes records. Our record indicates a much later onset of moist conditions at about 2250 cal. yr BP Results reported for the El Junco crater lake on the Galapagos Islands show that there, dry episodes occurred prior to 6000 ± 10 cal. yr BP and at 5600 ± 100 cal. yr BP but were also noticeable between 3800 ± 40 and 3200 ± 160 cal. yr BP Here, a two-step transition to higher lake levels from 3200 ± 160 and 2000 ± 100 cal. yr BP onwards is indicated (Conroy et al. 2008). Due to the possible hiatus in our record and the high sedimentation rate we cannot exclude a similar transition, which would well fit into the theory of less severe occurrences in the northern central Andes, which are possibly due to a progressively southward shift in the location and a strengthening of the wet season (Paduano et al. 2003).

2.4.3 Late Holocene (2250 to -57 cal. yr BP)

At the beginning of pollen zone TL-IIa (at ca. 2240 cal. yr BP), vegetation changes suggest a moister and cooler environment, as *Plantago rigida* type becomes very abundant in the pollen spectrum while sediment accumulation together with pollen and charcoal concentrations decrease to much lower values. Other species, such as *Ranunculus* type, *Hypericum* type, and *Plantago australis* type also indicate humid surroundings. However, one has to consider that pollen assemblages of peat bogs are typically dominated by pollen from vegetation within a few metres (~0.5–10 m) of the sampling point, which can make an interpretation in terms of environmental changes on the regional scale difficult if peat-land taxa are the dominant pollen type (Hicks et al. 2001; Bunting 2003). In pollen zone TL-IIb, changes in pollen composition point to a drier climate, as *Eryngium* type, *Alnus*, *Huperzia* type and *Lysipomia* type become more important pollen taxa. However, all these taxa can either point to drier conditions or to disturbance (Ayers 1997; Weng et al. 2004; Brunschön and Behling 2009). Taxa of the upper mountain rainforest also increase in abundance in this zone, and are thus indicating an upward shift of the upper forest-line or a change towards windier conditions. The latter could not only explain the higher representation of forest taxa, but also the higher abundances of taxa that indicate drier conditions, as evaporation would be enhanced. In zone TL-III, a change towards a considerably moister and also colder environment is indicated. Very high values of Poaceae and *Isoëtes*, accompanied by raised values of Lamiaceae, *Gentianella* type, Caryophyllaceae and *Valeriana* as taxa of mainly Superpáramo, as well as the decrease in upper mountain rainforest taxa, are characteristic of this period. Furthermore, multivariate analysis revealed that the samples of this zone are positively correlated to the first samples of zone I (Fig. 5). This cooling period could possibly relate to a period corresponding to the Little Ice Age (~1350–

1850 A.D., e.g. Wanner et al. 2008) which is also recorded for other regions of the Andes (Thompson et al. 1986; Rabatel et al. 2005; Polissar et al. 2006), even though the timing of this event is not fully resolved. The two uppermost pollen zones are characterised by higher values of the vegetation types of Subpáramo and upper and lower mountain rainforest. This suggests that the present upper forest-line was formed in the area around this time. In zone TL-IV, Poaceae and *Plantago rigida* type as highest pollen producers show both low values, thereby causing an elevation of the values of many other pollen taxa of the Páramo. Climate seems to be mesic at this period, as no specific group of taxa dominates the pollen-spectrum. However, *Alnus*, *Eryngium* type and *Lysipomia* reappear with higher values, which could be a signal of disturbance. In zone TL-V the present conditions of the Páramo at Tres Lagunas are being established. Poaceae and *Plantago rigida* type both obtain very high values and anthropogenically introduced taxa such as *Pinus* and *Zea mays* are recorded for the first time. Higher values of *Isoëtes* and ferns and mosses in general indicate a moist environment which is reported throughout the central to northern Andes (see Baker et al. 2001; Marchant et al. 2002; Niemann and Behling 2009 for an overview).

2.4.4 Fire record and early human influence in the Páramo of Quimsacocha

Human-environment relationships have a long and diverse history in the region of the central to northern Andes (Contreras 2010). In the highlands, pastoralism was practiced since pre-Columbian times (D'Altroy 2000; Sarmiento 2002). In this context, fire is and was regularly used by pastoralists and hunters of the High Andes to encourage the growth of tender forage (Cierjacks et al. 2007; Contreras 2010; Purcell and Brelsford 2004). In the Quimsacocha volcanic basin, this practice is still carried out at the present time (personal observation). However, traces of present local fire could not be confirmed in the charcoal-record, as concentrations were generally very low. Even though charcoal particles were grouped into classes of different sizes in order to be able to distinguish local from regional fires, this distinction could not be made, as bigger charcoal particles were very rare. These findings can supposedly be explained by the fact that the herbal vegetation only burns very superficially, as humid soil conditions prevent herbs and shrubs from blazing thoroughly (personal observation, see Fig. 2). Moist conditions could also lead to lower burning temperatures, which result in scorched but not completely charred particles (Whitlock and Larsen 2001). Thus, this could mean that even though fire may have caused changes in the vegetation composition of the Páramo, it cannot be detected with certainty by counting charcoal. On the other hand, lower charcoal concentrations in the present could indicate that fire activity was even higher in the past. When considering the charcoal record, fire intensity seems to have been highest during

the early mid-Holocene. However, this appearance may be due to the fact that the sediment is very compressed at the corresponding depth. Therefore the charcoal record does not necessarily indicate that the most severe fires occurred during this period. Whether fires in early Holocene times were caused by humans who had been living in the central Andes since at least the late Pleistocene (Nuñez et al. 2002) is still under discussion (Weng et al. 2006). However, even nomad hunters would have made their work easier if they had used fire as a tool for hunting camelid herds, and there is no reason to doubt their ability to have done so. The earliest record of human occupation in the region of the southern Ecuadorian Andes close to the Quimsacocha volcanic basin is Chobshi Cave (8000 B.P., Lynch and Pollock 1971 in Valdez 2008), but earlier occupation of the Andes is known from the El Inga, close to Quito (11,000 B.P.), and Cubilan (10,000 B.P.), about 100 km north of Loja (Mayer-Oakes 1986; Temme 1982 in Valdez 2008). Furthermore, not even a very early slash-and burn cultivation can be fully excluded, as the finding of a very early (9320 cal. yr BP) domestication of Cucurbita in the southwestern Coastal region illustrates (Piperno and Stothert 2003). A further indication of fire during past times could be the absence versus the rare occurrence of *Polylepis/Acaena* type pollen in the palaeoecological record. Even though a distinction of the pollen grains is not possible, the pollen in this case most probably originated from the genus *Polylepis*, as *Acaena* is not recorded at high abundances in this Páramo at the present time. *Polylepis* occurs naturally, at least on the slopes and more protected ridges of the area, and might have had a bigger range in the past (Purcell and Brelsford 2004), even though higher abundances were not encountered in the pollen record. During the past, *Polylepis*-pollen was only present when moister conditions prevailed on the plateau. As *Polylepis* is known to be very sensitive to fire and to need a long time to regenerate (Cierjacks et al. 2007; Kessler 2002), the presence of this taxon indicates a moist period without fires, whereas its absence can suggest that more severe fires occurred during drier periods. Similar observations have also been made by Urrego et al. (2011), who report that, with the onset of fire, a reduction of forest patches took place in Southern Peru. Here, the *Polylepis* patches were replaced by grassland. Also, *Polylepis* is known to switch away from sexual reproduction when facing less favorable conditions, and so is absent from the pollen record (Gosling et al. 2009). Other taxa, such as *Hypericum* and *Gentianella* seem to be absent under similar conditions as *Polylepis*.

2.5 Conclusions

The record Tres Lagunas from the Quimsacocha basin in south Ecuador provides a detailed history of the vegetation and fire dynamics of the north-western Andes since the early Holocene. The period between ca. 7600 and 2200 cal. yr BP is characterised by a very low

sediment accumulation rate which results also in very dense sediment and high pollen as well as charcoal concentrations. Sharp changes in the proxies suggest a hiatus for this period. Poaceae is the most abundant taxon during this time. All this reflects a much warmer and drier climate during the early to mid-Holocene, which can be observed throughout the central Andes region. The late Holocene begins with a change to cooler and moister conditions at ca. 2200 cal. yr BP in which *Plantago rigida* type dominates the record. The conditions then change about 1000 years later towards a drier habitat, which is dominated by indicators of disturbance such as *Eryngium* type, *Alnus* and *Huperzia*. Then, a colder and very moist period, which could correspond to the Little Ice Age, is recorded. During the last two pollen zones, an upward shift of the upper forest-line to the present conditions can be observed. Stronger human influence is recorded especially during the last ~200 year B.P., but an early Holocene presence of fire with correlating phases of disappearance of *Polylepis* seem to point towards an earlier interference.

2.6 Acknowledgments

2.7 References

Abbott, M., B. Wolfe, A. Wolfe, G. Seltzer, R. Aravena, B. Mark, P. Polissar, D. Rodbell, H. Rowe, and M. Vuille. 2003. Holocene paleohydrology and glacial history of the central Andes using multiproxy lake sediment studies. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:123–138.

AMBIGEST (Gestion Ambiental C. Ltda). 2005. IAMGOLD áreas mineras ''Cerro Casco'' y ''Rio Falso''—Estudio ampliatorio de impacto ambiental y plan de manejo ambiental. http://www.quimsacocha.com/. Accessed 3 Dec 2010.

Ayers, T. 1997. Three new species of Lysipomia (Lobeliaceae) endemic to the Páramos of southern Ecuador. Brittonia 49: 433–440.

Baker, P., C. Rigsby, G. Seltzer, S. Fritz, C. Lowenstein, N. Bacher, and C. Veliz. 2001. Tropical climate changes at millennial and orbital timescales on the Bolivian Altiplano. Nature 409:698–701.

Balslev, H., and J. Luteyn. 1992. Páramo: an Andean ecosystem under human influence. Academic Press, London

Beck, E., F. Makeschin, F. Haubrich, M. Richter, J. Bendix, and C. Valerezo. 2008. The ecosystem (Reserva Biológica San Francisco). Pages 1-13 *in*: Beck, E., J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, and W. Palacios. 2004. Cloud detection in the Tropics—a suitable tool for climate-ecological studies in the high mountains of Ecuador. International Journal of Remote Sensing 25:4521–4540.

Berger, A., and M. Loutre. 1991. Insolation values for the climate of the last 10 million years. Quaternary Science Reviews 10:297–317.

Bosman, A., H. Hooghiemstra, and A. Cleef. 1994. Holocene mire development and climatic change from a high Andean Plantago rigida cushion mire. The Holocene 4:233–243.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Quaternary vegetation, fire and climate history reconstructed from two cores at Cerro Toledo, Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Quaternary Research 72:388–399.

Brunschön, C., T. Haberzettl, and H. Behling. 2010. High-resolution studies on vegetation succession, hydrological variations, anthropogenic impact and genesis of a subrecent lake in southern Ecuador. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19:191–206.

Bunting, J. 2003. Pollen–vegetation relationships in non-arboreal moorland taxa. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 125:285–298.

Bush, M., and C. Weng. 2007. Introducing a new (freeware) tool for palynology. Journal of Biogeography 34:377–380.

Bush, M., B. Hansen, D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, K. Young, B. León, M. Abbott, M. Silman, and W. Gosling. 2005. A 17,000-year history of Andean climate and vegetation change from Laguna de Chochos, Peru. Journal of Quaternary Science 20:703–714.

Buytaert, W., J. Sevink, B. Deleeuw, and J. Deckers. 2005. Clay mineralogy of the soils in the south Ecuadorian Páramo region. Geoderma 127:114–129.

Cierjacks, A., S. Salgado, K. Wesche, and I. Hensen. 2007. Post-fire population dynamics of two tree species in high-altitude polylepis forests of Central Ecuador. Biotropica 40:176–182.

Clement, A., R. Seager, and M. Cane. 2000. Suppression of El Niño during the Mid-Holocene by changes in the Earth's orbit. Paleoceanography 15:731.

Colinvaux, P., M. Bush, M. Steinitz-Kannan, and M. Miller. 1997. Glacial and postglacial pollen records from the Ecuadorian Andes and Amazon. Quaternary Research 48:69–78.

Conroy, J., J. Overpeck, J. Cole, T. Shanahan, and M. Steinitz-Kannan. 2008. Holocene changes in eastern tropical Pacific climate inferred from a Galápagos lake sediment record. Quaternary Science Reviews 27:1166–1180.

Contreras, D. 2010. Landscape and environment: insights from the prehispanic Central Andes. Journal of Archaeological Research 18:241–288.

Coûteaux, M., L. Sarmiento, P. Bottner, D. Acevedo, and J. Thiéry. 2002. Decomposition of standard plant material along an altitudinal transect (65–3968 m) in the tropical Andes. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 34:69–78.

D'Altroy, T. 2000. Andean land use at the cusp of history. Pages 357-390. in: Lentz, D. editor. Imperfect balance: landscape transformations in the Precolumbian Americas. Columbia University Press, New York.

De Toledo, M., and M. Bush. 2007. A mid-Holocene environmental change in Amazonian savannas. Journal of Biogeography 34:1313–1326.

Emck, P. 2007. A Climatology of South Ecuador—with special focus on the Major Andean Ridge as Atlantic-Pacific Climate Divide. Dissertation, University Erlangen-Nürnberg.

Fægri, K., and J. Iversen. 1989. Textbook of pollen analysis. Wiley, Chichester.

Farley, K. 2007. Grasslands to tree plantations: forest transition in the Andes of Ecuador. Annals of the Association of American Geographers 97:755–771.

Finsinger, W., W. Tinner, and F. Hu. 2008. Rapid and accurate estimates of microcharcoal content in pollen slides. Pages 121-124. in: Fiorentino, G., and D. Magri, editors. Charcoals from the past: cultural and palaeoenvironmental implications: proceedings of the Third International Meeting of Anthracology, Cavallino-Lecce (Italy) 2004. Hadrian Press, Oxford.

Gosling, W., J. Hanselman, C. Knox, B. Valencia, and M. Bush. 2009. Long-term drivers of change in Polylepis woodland distribution in the central Andes. Journal of Vegetation Science 20:1041–1052.

Grimm, E. 1987. CONISS: a Fortran 77 program for stratigraphically constrained cluster analysis by the method of the incremental sum of squares. Computer and Geosciences 13:13–35.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:79–108.

Harden, C. 2007. Two soil toposequences in a tropical glacial trough, southern Ecuador. Zeitschr ift für Geomorphologie, Supplementary Issue 51:139–152.

Haug, G., K. Hughen, D. Sigman, L. Peterson, and U. Röhl. 2001. Southward migration of the intertropical convergence zone through the Holocene. Science 293:1304–1308.

Hicks, S., H. Tinsley, A. Huusko, C. Jensen, M. Hättestrand, A. Gerasimides, and E. Kvavadze. 2001. Some comments on spatial variation in arboreal pollen deposition: first records from the Pollen Monitoring Programme (PMP). Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 117:183–194.

Hillyer, R., B. Valencia, M. Bush, M. Silman, and M. Steinitz-Kannan. 2009. A 24,700-yr paleolimnological history from the Peruvian Andes. Quat Res 71:71–82

Hofstede, R., J. Groenendijk, R. Coppus, J. Fehse, and J. Sevink. 2002. Impact of pine plantations on soils and vegetation in the Ecuadorian High Andes. Mountain Research and Development 22:159–167.

Homeier, J., F. Werner, R. Gradstein, S.-W. Breckle, and M. Richter. 2008. Potential vegetation and floristic composition of Andean forests in South Ecuador, with a focus on the RBSF. Pages 87-100 *in*: Beck, E., J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Hooghiemstra, H. 1984. Vegetation and Climatic History of the High Plain of Bogota, Colombia. Cramer, Vaduz.

Hungerbühler, D., M. Steinmann, W. Winkler, D. Seward, A. Egüez, D. Peterson, U. Helg, and C. Hammer. 2002. Neogene stratigraphy and Andean geodynamics of southern Ecuador. Earth Science Reviews 57:75–124.

Ise, T., A. Dunn, S. Wofsy, and P. Moorcroft. 2008. High sensitivity of peat decomposition to climate change through water-table feedback. Nature Geoscience 1:763–766.

Jørgensen, P., and S. León-Yánez. 1999. Catalogue of the vascular plants of Ecuador. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis.

Kessler, M. 2002. The ''Polylepis Problem'': where do we stand? Ecotropica 8:97–110.

Luteyn, J. 1999. Páramos: a checklist of plant diversity, geographical distribution and botanical literature. Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden, Bronx.

Lynch, T., and S. Pollock. 1971. La arqueologı´a de la Cueva Negra de Chobshi. Miscelánea Antropológica Ecuatoriana 1:92–119.

Marchant, R., H. Behling, J. Berrio, A. Cleef, J. Duivenvoorden, H. Hooghiemstra, P. Kuhry, B. Melief, E. Schreve-Brinkman, B. Van Geel, T. Van der Hammen, G. Van Reenen, and M. Wille. 2002. Pollen-based biome reconstructions for Colombia at 3000, 6000, 9000, 12000, 15000 and 18000 14C yr ago: late quaternary tropical vegetation dynamics. Journal of Quaternary Science 17:113–129.

Mayer-Oakes, W. 1986. El Inga, a Paleo-Indian site in the Sierra of Northern Ecuador. Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 76:1–235.

Mitchell, T., and J. Wallace. 1991. The annual cycle in equatorial convection and sea surface temperature. Journal of Climate 5:1140–1156.

Mosandl, R., S. Günter, B. Stimm, and M. Weber. 2008. Ecuador suffers the highest deforestation rate in South America. Pages 37-40 *in*: Beck, E., Bendix, J., Kottke, I.,

Makeschin, F., and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Moy, C., G. Seltzer, D. Rodbell, and D. Anderson. 2002. Variability of El Niño/Southern Oscillation activity at millennial timescales during the Holocene epoch. Nature 420:162–165.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2008. Late Quaternary vegetation, climate and fire dynamics inferred from the El Tiro record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 23:203–212.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Pleistocene and Holocene environmental change inferred from the Cocha Caranga sediment and soil records in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 276:1–14.

Nuñez, L., M. Grosjean, and I. Cartajena. 2002. Human occupations and climate change in the Puna de Atacama, Chile. Science 298:821–824.

Paduano, G., M. Bush, P. Baker, S. Fritz, and G. Seltzer. 2003. A vegetation and fire history of Lake Titicaca since the Last Glacial Maximum. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:259–279.

Piperno, D., and K. Stothert. 2003. Phytolith evidence for early Holocene Cucurbita Domestication in Southwest Ecuador. Science 299:1054–1057.

Planiglobe beta.2011. http://www.planiglobe.com. Accessed 16 July 2011.

Podwojewski, P., J. Poulenard, T. Zambrana, and R. Hofstede. 2002. Overgrazing effects on vegetation cover and properties of volcanic ash soil in the páramo of Llangahua and La Esperanza (Tungurahua, Ecuador). Soil Use and Management 18:45–55.

Polissar, P., M. Abbott, A. Wolfe, M. Bezada, V. Rull, and R. Bradley. 2006. Solar modulation of Little Ice Age climate in the tropical Andes. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 103:8937–8942.

Purcell, J., and A. Brelsford. 2004. Reassessing the causes of decline of Polylepis, a tropical subalpine forest. Ecotropica 10:155–558.

Rabatel, A., V. Jomelli, P. Naveau, B. Francou, and D. Grancher. 2005. Dating of Little Ice Age glacier fluctuations in the tropical Andes: Charquini glaciers, Bolivia, 16°S. Comptes Rendus Geosciences 337:1311–1322.

Ramsay, P., and E. Oxley. 1996. Fire temperatures and postfire plant community dynamics in Ecuadorian grass Páramo. Vegetatio 124:129–144.

Ramsay, P., and E. Oxley. 1997. The growth form composition of plant communities in the ecuadorian Páramos. Plant Ecology 131:173–192.

Rodbell, D. 2002. A late glacial–Holocene tephrochronology for Glacial Lakes in Southern Ecuador. Quaternary Research 57:343–354.

Roubik, D., and J. Moreno. 1991. Pollen and spores of Barro Colorado Island. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis.

Sadori L, Giardini M (2007) Charcoal analysis, a method to study vegetation and climate of the Holocene: the case of Lago di Pergusa (Sicily, Italy). Geobios 40:173–180

Sarmiento, F. 2002. Anthropogenic change in the landscapes of highland Ecuador. Geographical Review 92:213–234.

Sklenář, P. 2005. Superpáramo plant species diversity and phytogeography in Ecuador. Flora 200:416–433.

Sklenář, P., and H. Balslev. 2007. Geographic flora elements in the Ecuadorian Superpáramo. Flora 202:50–61.

Sklenář, P., and P. Ramsay. 2001. Diversity of zonal Páramo plant communities in Ecuador. Diversity and Distributions 7:113–124.

Temme, M. 1982. Excavaciones en el sitio precerámico de Cubilan (Ecuador). Miscelánea Antropológica Ecuatoriana 2:135–165.

Ter Braak, C., and P. Šmilauer. 2002. CANOCO Reference manual and CanoDraw for Windows User's Guide: Software for Canonical Community Ordination (version 4.5). Microcomputer Power, Ithaka

Thompson, L., E. Mosley-Thompson, W. Dansgaard, and P. Grootes. 1986. The Little Ice Age as Recorded in the Stratigraphy of the Tropical Quelccaya Ice Cap. Science 234:361–364.

Tweddle, J., and K. Edwards. 2010. Pollen preservation zones as an interpretative tool in Holocene palynology. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 161:59–76.

Urrego, D., B. Niccum, C. La Drew, M. Silman, and M. Bush. 2011. Fire and drought as drivers of early Holocene tree line changes in the Peruvian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 26:28–36.

Valdez, F. 2008. Inter-zonal relationships in Ecuador. Pages 865-888 *in*: Silverman, H., and W. Isbell, editors. Handbook of South American archeology. Springer, New York.

Valencia, B., D. Urrego, M. Silman, and M. Bush. 2010. From ice age to modern: a record of landscape change in an Andean cloud forest. Journal of Biogeography 37:1637–1647.

Wanner, H., J. Beer, J. Butikofer, T. Crowley, U. Cubasch, J. Flückiger, H. Goosse, M. Grosjean, F. Joos, J. Kaplan, M. Küttel, S. Müller, I. Prentice, O. Solomina, T. Stocker, P. Tarasov, M. Wagner, and M. Widmann. 2008. Mid-to Late Holocene climate change: an overview. Quaternary Science Reviews 27:1791–1828.

Weng, C., M. Bush, and A. Chepstow-Lusty. 2004. Holocene changes of Andean alder (Alnus acuminata) in highland Ecuador and Peru. Journal of Quaternary Science 19:685–691.

Weng, C., M. Bush, J. Curtis, A. Kolata, T. Dillehay, and M. Binford. 2006. Deglaciation and Holocene climate change in the western Peruvian Andes. Quaternary Research 66:87–96.

Weninger, B., O. Jöris, and U. Danzeglocke. 2010. Cologne Radiocarbon CALibration & PALeoclimate Research Package. http:// calpal.de/ Accessed 25 April 2010

Whitlock, C., and C. Larsen. 2001. Charcoal as a fire proxy. Pages 75-98 *in*: Smol, J., Birks, H., and W. Last, editors. Tracking environmental change using lake sediments. Kluwer, Dordrecht.

Wilmshurst, J., and M. McGlone. 2005. Corroded pollen and spores as indicators of changing lake sediment sources and catchment disturbance. Journal of Paleolimnology 34:503–517.

CHAPTER 3

Representativeness of tree diversity in the modern pollen rain of Andean montane forests

Nele Jantz[1] , Jürgen Homeier[2] & Hermann Behling[1]

[1]Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany
[2]Department of Plant Ecology, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany

Abstract

Questions

To assess the relationship between modern pollen rain and Andean montane forest vegetation for diversity, and provide a basis for interpretations of palaeoecological data in the northern Andes, we asked: (1) can the reduction of plant and pollen data to family level preserve information about diversity in both datasets; (2) how precisely do tree pollen and spore types represent richness patterns along an altitudinal gradient on tropical mountains; and (3) how similar are tree pollen and spore family richness in relationship to tree family richness?

Location

Tropical montane rainforests, Podocarpus National Park in the Andes of South Ecuador (3° S, 79°W, 1000-3000 m a.s.l.).

Methods

We analysed tree diversity and species composition in three different rain forest types: Premontane (PMF), lower montane (LMF) and upper montane (UMF). We investigated modern pollen rain using pollen traps. After testing the reliability of a taxonomic surrogacy on the plant data, we compared abundance and representation, as well as diversity of the two datasets at family level. This was done using rarefaction and Sørensen-Indices.

Results

The correlation between tree-species and -families was high (r=0.81, p<0.001). Sample rarefaction on tree pollen and plant family data revealed highest pollen diversity on sites of the UMF, but highest tree diversity on LMF and PMF sites. The Sørensen indices indicate down-drift of pollen from higher altitudes in PMF and LMF and up-drift in UMF. Between 1% and 50% of pollen taxa of each sample originate from outside of the plot.

Conclusions

Taxonomic surrogacy at family level is a good tool for comparing presence-absence patterns of plant and pollen data in tropical regions with high tree diversity. On a family basis, pollen presence-absence data represent the corresponding tree vegetation data, but uncertainties increase with decreasing altitude. The higher diversity in pollen data of the UMF, but slightly lower diversity in the LMF and PMF, can at least partly be explained by wind patterns, local abundance of shrubs and herbs and differences in evenness.

3.1 Introduction

Modern pollen rain has long been recognized as a valuable reference for paleoecological studies (Giesecke et al., 2010) as it provides the necessary base for more quantitative views on past environmental conditions. Studies of modern pollen rain in tropical South and Central America are, however, still scarce, and concentrated on the northern neotropics (e.g. Bush and Rivera, 1998, 2001; Bush, 2000; Correa-Metrio et al., 2011), the central Andes region of Peru and Bolivia (e.g. Kuentz et al., 2007; Ortuño et al., 2011;), Amazonia (e.g. Bush et al., 2001; Berrio et al., 2003; Gosling et al., 2005, 2009; Urrego et al., 2011) and coastal regions (Collins and Bush, 2010). Few studies have been carried out in the northern Andes region (Salgado-Labouriau, 1979; Grabandt, 1980; Witte, 1994; Hansen et al., 2003; Rangel, 2005, Olivera et al., 2009) and only one in the species-rich region of the Andean depression between Girón-Cuenca in South Ecuador and Huancabamba in North Peru (Niemann et al., 2010).

The focus of these studies has mostly been on pollen representation in comparison to vegetation composition, often accompanied by assessments of the pollen spectra of a special ecosystem type. Multivariate analyses, e.g. detrended correspondence analysis (DCA; Bush et al., 2001; Weng et al., 2004; Niemann et al., 2010; Urrego et al., 2011), principal components analysis (PCA; Kuentz et al., 2007) and redundancy and correspondence analyses (RDA/CA; Olivera et al., 2009) have shown to be reliable methods for comparing and differentiating pollen rain spectra from different vegetation types. For plant vs pollen rain representation measurements, different indices, eg. the representation indices of O. Davis (1984) or the R-value model of M. B. Davis (1963), have been used to indicate whether a taxon is over-, under- or well represented in the modern pollen rain of a given vegetation type (Melief, 1984; Berrio et al., 2003; Rangel, 2005; Gosling et al., 2005; Olivera et al., 2009). For the determination of altitudinal ranges and climatic interpretation values of pollen taxa, probability density functions have been used to calculate the probability of pollen abundance of different pollen taxa along an altitudinal gradient (Urrego et al., 2011) and weighted averaging has been applied to calculate altitudinal ranges of pollen taxa (Witte, 1994). Also, co-inertia analysis between a sample/pollen CA and a PCA of a given sample/climate matrix was found to be useful for revealing pollen/climate relationships that can be used for paleoclimatological reconstructions (Ortuño et al., 2011).

However, a goal of paleoecological research is also the reconstruction of past diversity, which would be invaluable for biogeographic research and the development of conservation strategies, as a better knowledge of long-term ecological developments is urgently needed to determine suitable regions for conservation of ecological and evolutionary processes through time (Willis et al., 2005, 2007).

Many risks come with the estimation of plant species richness from palynological richness. For example, some species-rich taxa that substantially contribute to high diversity levels in a region, (e.g. Orchidaceae or Lauraceae in neotropical montane forests), will always be under-represented in the pollen spectra and/or lack the possibility of species or genus determination. Furthermore, the problem of evenness has long been discussed among palynologists as responsible for a biased relationship between pollen taxa and plant species richness (Birks and Line, 1992; Odgaard, 1999, 2001; Weng et al., 2006). This is because the pollen diversity of a given sample of e.g. 300 counted pollen grains decreases when it is dominated by few very abundant pollen taxa but increases when it is evenly distributed among individuals of many rare pollen taxa, even if the total pollen type richness of both populations is equally high.

 Nevertheless, first assessments give preliminary but promising results on past biodiversity changes (e.g. Brown 1999; Weng et al. 2006). To lead the way for further establishment of past biodiversity research, more comprehensive knowledge of diversity patterns in the present pollen rain is needed (Weng et al., 2006). This is especially true for tropical hotspot-regions. Generally, the method of individual-based rarefaction that interpolates taxa numbers based on an equal pollen count for every sample is considered to give the most reliable results on pollen diversity and has been widely used for paleoecological diversity estimates (e.g. Birks and Line, 1992; Odgaard, 2001; Weng et al., 2006; van der Knaap, 2009). However, suggested recommendations to increase pollen count in order to obtain more reliable results on pollen diversity have not been applied on a large scale. Yet, as Weng et al. (2006) showed, for a pollen type with a frequency of <0.1% to be detected, the pollen count needs to be >1000 grains.

In this study, we present the first analysis of modern pollen rain in the northern Andes, which is based on an extended sampling design including detailed tree vegetation analyses (diameter at breast height (DBH) ≥5 cm) with six replicate plots for each slope position within one forest type. We use one year of plot-based pollen rain collection along an altitudinal gradient, covering premontane forest (PMF), lower montane forest (LMF) and upper montane forest (UMF), to systematically investigate a highly diverse ecosystem-complex which having a high turnover rate of species. We use high pollen counts (>2000 grains), including the sum of all replicates for one slope position, to increase the probability of detecting rare taxa.

3.2 Study region

The study region is located on the eastern slope of the southern Ecuadorian Andes in the Cordillera del Consuelo. Three study sites were located along an elevational gradient at ca. 1000 m (Bombuscaro, 04° 06' S, 78° 58' W, 1020-1270 m a.s.l.), ca. 2000 m (San Francisco, 03° 58' S, 79° 04' W, 1910-2090 m a.s.l.) and ca. 3000 m (Cajanuma, 04° 06' S, 79° 11' W, 2800-
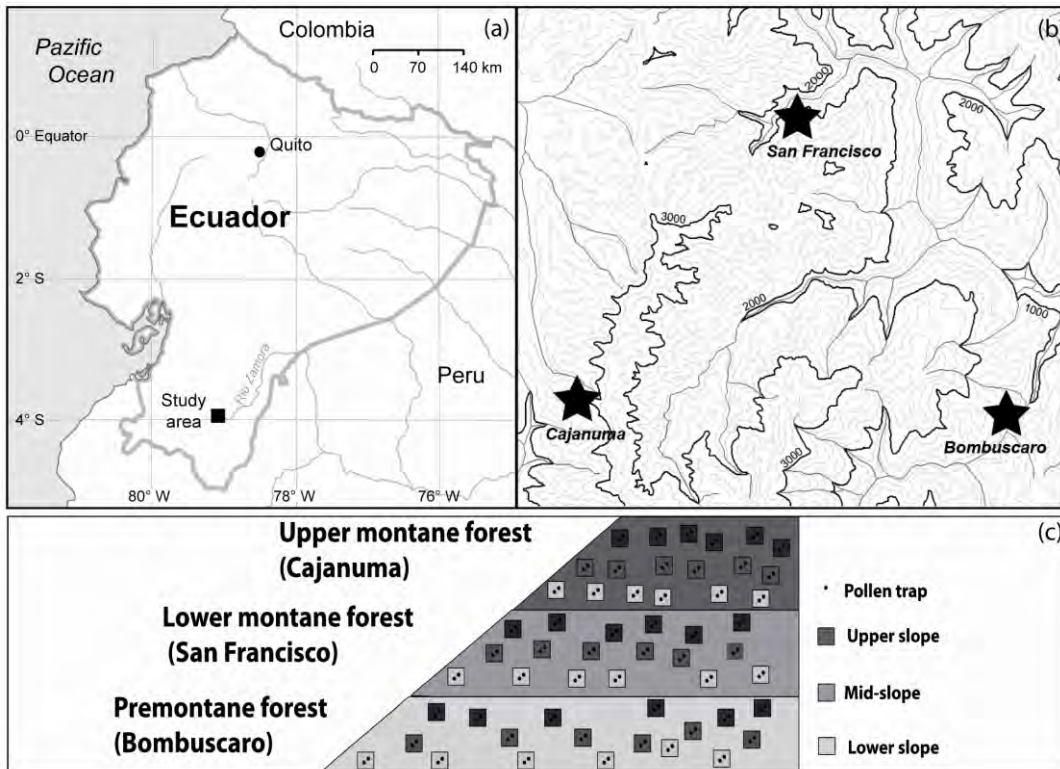
Figure 1 (a) Ecuador and location of the study area. **(b)** Location of study sites in the study area with contour lines. **(c)** Sampling design of the experiment. Six 400-m² plots were established at each slope position, resulting in 18 plots for each of the three forest types. Two pollen traps were distributed in each plot.

2900 m a.s.l.) in the Podocarpus National Park and in the Reserva Biológica San Francisco in the Provinces of Loja and Zamora-Chinchipe (Fig. 1). The research area has a tropical humid climate, with a wet season from April to July and a less humid period from September to December (Bendix et al., 2006; Emck, 2007). There are no regularly occurring longer dry periods. The annual mean temperature decreases from 19.4 °C at the 1000-m site to 9.4 °C at the 3000-m site, annual precipitation increases from 2230 mm at 1000 m, 1950 mm at 2000 m, and 4500 mm at 3000 m (Moser et al., 2007; Bendix et *al.*, 2008). For most of the study area, Paleozoic metamorphic schists and sandstones with some quartz veins form the parent material for soil development. At 1000 m there are partly deeply weathered granodioritic rocks of the Jurassic Zamore granitoide formation (Wolf et al., 2011). Soils are Cambisols at the 1000-m site, as well as on the lower and mid-slopes at 2000 m and partly on lower slopes at 3000 m, with Planosols and Histosols on the upper slopes at 2000 m and on mid- and upper

slopes at 3000 m. Thick organic soil layers (Oi + Oe + Oa) are found at the upper slope positions of all three study sites (Wolf et al., 2011). All three study sites are located in protected forest sections. The three elevation levels correspond to three different forest types (Homeier et al., 2008): At 1000 m, in the transition zone between tropical lowland and lower montane forest, is evergreen premontane rain forest (PMF) up to 40 m in height. Common tree families of this forest type are Fabaceae, Melastomataceae, Moraceae, Myristicaceae, Rubiaceae and Sapotaceae. The evergreen lower montane rain forest (LMF) at 2000 m reaches a canopy height of 18-22 m. Characteristic tree families are Euphorbiaceae, Lauraceae, Melastomataceae and Rubiaceae. At 3000 m, are the uppermost stands of evergreen upper montane rain forest (UMF), canopy height is rarely above 8-10 m. Dominant tree families are Aquifoliaceae, Clusiaceae, Cunoniaceae, Lauraceae and Melastomataceae. Stand height decreases with elevation and from the lower slope positions to the ridge positions within every site. In addition, there is a strong effect of topography on tree species composition (Homeier at al., 2010).

3.3 Methods

3.3.1 Vegetation analysis

To cover a large altitudinal gradient, 18 of the 54 vegetation plots of 20x20 m were located in each of PMF, LMF and UMF. For each forest type, six plots each were assigned to upper slope, mid-slope and lower slope positions to cover the variable topography of the rugged terrain (Fig. 1, see Appendix S1 for more details on the study sites). The slope positions were defined by their relative location on the mountain, as well as by the thickness of the organic horizon (see Wolf et al., 2011). All plots were covered by mature, closed-canopy forest representative for the respective topographic position (Fig. 1). In the plots, all trees, which in this case are defined as woody plants with a DBH ≥5 cm, were determined to species level (see Appendix S2 for a list of all plant species encountered). For family classification, we followed APG (=The Angiosperm Phylogeny Group) III (2009).

3.3.2 Pollen traps

One pollen trap was located in the centre of each plot and left in the field for 1 yr (Nov 2009 – Oct 2010). The Pollen traps used consist of a plastic tube of 60 cm³, 11.5 cm long and a diameter of 2.7 cm (See Jantz et al. 2013 for a more detailed description). Each tube was filled with ca. 5 ml liquid glycerol and synthetic cotton. As glycerol has a higher density than water,

the pollen that sinks to the bottom is trapped in the glycerol and cotton, whereas water can flow out. The tubes were covered with a synthetic screen mesh to keep out larger particles and were installed about 12 cm above the ground.

3.3.3. Pollen analysis

We analysed one pollen trap per plot, in total 53, as in the LMF, traps of one plot (lower slope) were lost. Pollen was extracted from the traps by centrifugation and sieving the samples. Afterwards, acetolysis was carried out on the samples to dissolve cellulose and stain the pollen residue. A tablet of 18583 ± 762 *Lycopodium clavatum* spores was added to each sample. Samples were generally counted to a minimum of 300 pollen grains; spores were excluded from the pollen sum (see Appendix S2 for a list of all pollen taxa encountered). If a taxon was ≥50% of the pollen sum, it was excluded from the pollen sum during the counting process of that particular sample to cope with the problem of pollen over-representation. Pollen was determined using the collections of Ecuador and Brazil of the Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, University of Göttingen, Germany. Further support for determination was obtained by the electronic pollen keys of Ecuador and southern Brazil kept at this department, as well as the Southern American Pollen Database (Bush and Weng, 2007) and literature (Roubik and Moreno, 1991; Colinvaux and De Oliveira, 1999).

Table 1 Numbers of plant species, tree pollen taxa, as well as plant families/groups of families* (for tree and pollen taxa) for the specific slope positions and each forest type (premontane- PMF, lower montane- LMF and upper montane –UMF - forest). LS = lower slope, MS = Mid-slope, US = Upper slope. *If families cannot be distinguished by pollen morphology

Site	PMF				LMF				UMF			
Slope	LS	MS	US	Sum	LS	MS	US	Sum	LS	MS	US	Sum
Tree species	94	117	71	**182**	94	123	83	**200**	65	70	58	**103**
Pollen taxa (trees)	54	65	45	**77**	68	67	57	**82**	53	44	48	**66**
Families (trees)	38	36	29	**46**	34	45	33	**57**	29	27	25	**36**
Families (tree pollen)	40	41	32	44	40	43	37	48	37	31	34	41

3.3.4 Data analyses

Pollen taxa were grouped according to growth form of the most abundant species into trees, shrubs and subshrubs, epiphytes and herbs, according to the classification of Jørgensen and Ulloa Ulloa (1994) and Jørgensen and León-Yánez (1999). For comparison of pollen spectra and tree composition data, the systematic determination level for both datasets was set to

families, and where families could not be distinguished by pollen analysis (Moraceae/Urticaceae, Hypericaceae/Clusiaceae, Melastomataceae/Combretaceae) to groups of families. Here, only pollen taxa families that possibly contain tree species were included into the analyses (for a list of all taxa with their group designation see Appendix S2). Pollen taxa that are most probably herbs, but are members of a plant family that contains trees were also excluded. We determined the percentage of tree taxa at family level that were found in the traps but were not part of the local vegetation in the plots.

As measures of diversity, individual-based rarefaction (Krebs, 1989) for plant families of 281 randomly chosen tree individuals and for 2000 counted pollen grains (all on family level) per slope position as well as the calculation of Sørensen-Indices of similarity between vegetation and pollen rain family data were carried out using the program PAST (Hammer et al., 2001).

3.4 Results

The numbers of species, pollen taxa and trees as well as pollen families encountered are shown in Table 1, a pollen diagram with the most important pollen and spore taxa can be found in Appendix S3 (see (a) for percentage data and (b) for influx data). The species vs family richness curve in Fig. 3 shows that for this region the relationship between family and tree species is linear (y = 1.5x + 3.95; r = 0.81, P < 0.001). As the correlation between pollen taxa richness and tree species richness was only slightly higher (r = 0.82, P < 0.001) but involved much more insecurity in assigning plant to pollen taxa (see Discussion), we worked with family richness for both pollen and plant data. The pollen trap and vegetation analyses results from 53 samples were then divided into 18 groups, based on location (PMF, LMF or UMF) and inclination. The Sørensen indices comparing presence-absence data for families/groups of families of plant and pollen taxa for each slope position are shown in Table

Figure 2 Correlation of the number of tree species to number of tree families for the vegetation of all three sites.

2. Highest similarity between pollen spectra and vegetation data are found within the ecosystem for all altitudes. In the PMF, highest similarity for the pollen rain of all slope

positions was in vegetation of the lower slope. In the LMF, pollen rain diversity of al slope positions resembles the upper slope vegetation, and in the UMF, mid-slope vegetation diversity is most similar to the pollen rain of all altitudes. Furthermore, pollen spectra show comparatively high similarities (> 0.6) to vegetation of the adjacent ecosystems upslope (for PMF and LMF) and downslope (for UMF). Figure 3 shows species accumulation curves for individual-based rarefaction pollen data based on 2000 counted pollen grains per slope position. Also, individual-based rarefaction data for a random sample of 281 trees, corresponding to an area of 2400 m² for vegetation data, is compared to the individual-based rarefaction for a random sample of 2000 counted pollen grains. General trends of diversity patterns with changing topography and altitude are visible, and the pollen data clearly represents the vegetation data on a family level. Specifically, plant and pollen richness at family level remain on a similar scale, but pollen richness is higher than tree richness at a family level for the UMF and the upper slope of the LMF, whereas it is lower at the mid- and lower slope positions of the LMF and in the PMF. The general pattern of the tree diversity of the UMF and PMF is repeated in the pollen data, as the lower slope has the highest diversity, followed by the mid-slope and upper slope. For the LMF, however, pollen data record highest diversity for the upper slope, followed by mid-slope and then lower slope, whereas the pattern of tree diversity is different, with highest values at the mid-slope and lowest values at the upper slope positions.

Table 2 Sørensen's index of similarity for tree vegetation versus pollen rain data on family level for the different slope positions in each ecosystem. PMF = Premontane forest, LMF = Lower montane forest, UMF = Upper montane forest, LS = Lower slope, MS = Mid-slope, US = Upper slope. The highest value in each column is marked in dark grey.

		Pollen								
		PMF			**LMF**			**UMF**		
		LS	**MS**	**US**	**LS**	**MS**	**US**	**LS**	**MS**	**US**
Trees / **PMF**	**LS**	0.68	0.69	0.70	0.51	0.58	0.54	0.49	0.43	0.45
	MS	0.64	0.68	0.63	0.49	0.54	0.50	0.44	0.42	0.44
	US	0.59	0.58	0.57	0.41	0.45	0.43	0.46	0.43	0.40
LMF	**LS**	0.63	0.68	0.65	0.58	0.66	0.57	0.54	0.49	0.48
	MS	0.64	0.68	0.63	0.62	0.67	0.57	0.62	0.53	0.59
	US	0.58	0.60	0.56	0.71	0.67	0.67	0.70	0.59	0.58
UMF	**LS**	0.54	0.53	0.54	0.62	0.54	0.50	0.69	0.61	0.59
	MS	0.52	0.54	0.52	0.68	0.55	0.60	0.73	0.62	0.63
	US	0.50	0.49	0.50	0.68	0.48	0.52	0.62	0.54	0.59

Figure 4 shows box-plots of the percentages of tree taxa at family level that were part of the pollen rain but were not recorded in vegetation of the plots. The proportions of external pollen taxa vary among sites (ca. 1-47%) and are not clearly related to a specific pattern of altitude or inclination, even though the variance is lower in samples of

the UMF. ANOVAs and post-hoc Tukey's honest significance difference (HSD) tests show that significant differences exist only between the means of the LMF upper slope and LMF lower slope (difference=24.45, *P* < 0.05).

3.5 Discussion

3.5.1 Taxonomic surrogacy

As a matter of course, taxonomic surrogacy, i.e. the use of higher-ranked systematic levels such as genera or families instead of species, is always applied when working with pollen data. In most cases, pollen grains can only be determined to genus or family level, sometimes even to a higher taxonomic level (e.g. Melastomataceae/Combretaceae, Moraceae/Urticaceae). This has the advantage that, despite of an overwhelming number of plant species, working with specified pollen taxa is still feasible and reliable results on environmental changes can still be obtained. Taxonomic surrogacy at family level seems to be the right choice for a comparison of pollen and plant taxa in the tropics, as previously suggested (Odgaard, 2001). In species rich regions, such as the Podocarpus National Park, pollen taxa represent groups of species or genera that are sometimes hard to identify. Moreover, many pollen taxa found in modern pollen rain have either not been described or it is not entirely clear which plant species belong to a specific pollen taxon. This raises the probability of false species assignments to a pollen taxon. Furthermore, our results clearly

Figure 4 Box-plots of percentages of tree pollen taxa on family level that were found in the pollen rain but not in local vegetation of the plots **(a)** compiled results for data of the different slopes for one altitude. Tukey's honest significance difference (HSD) tests show significant differences for different slope positions within one site only between LMF upper slope and LMF lower slope ([a,*] P < 0.05) as well as between LMF US and PMF US (P< 0.05). **(b)** Compiled results for data from the three altitudinal zones. Tukey HSD tests show no significant differences between sites. LS = Lower slope, MS = Mid-slope, US = Upper slope, PMF = Premontane Forest (Bombuscaro), LMF = Lower montane forest (San Francisco), UMF = Upper montane forest (Cajanuma).

show that there is a strong relationship between the diversity ofplant taxa on the species-level
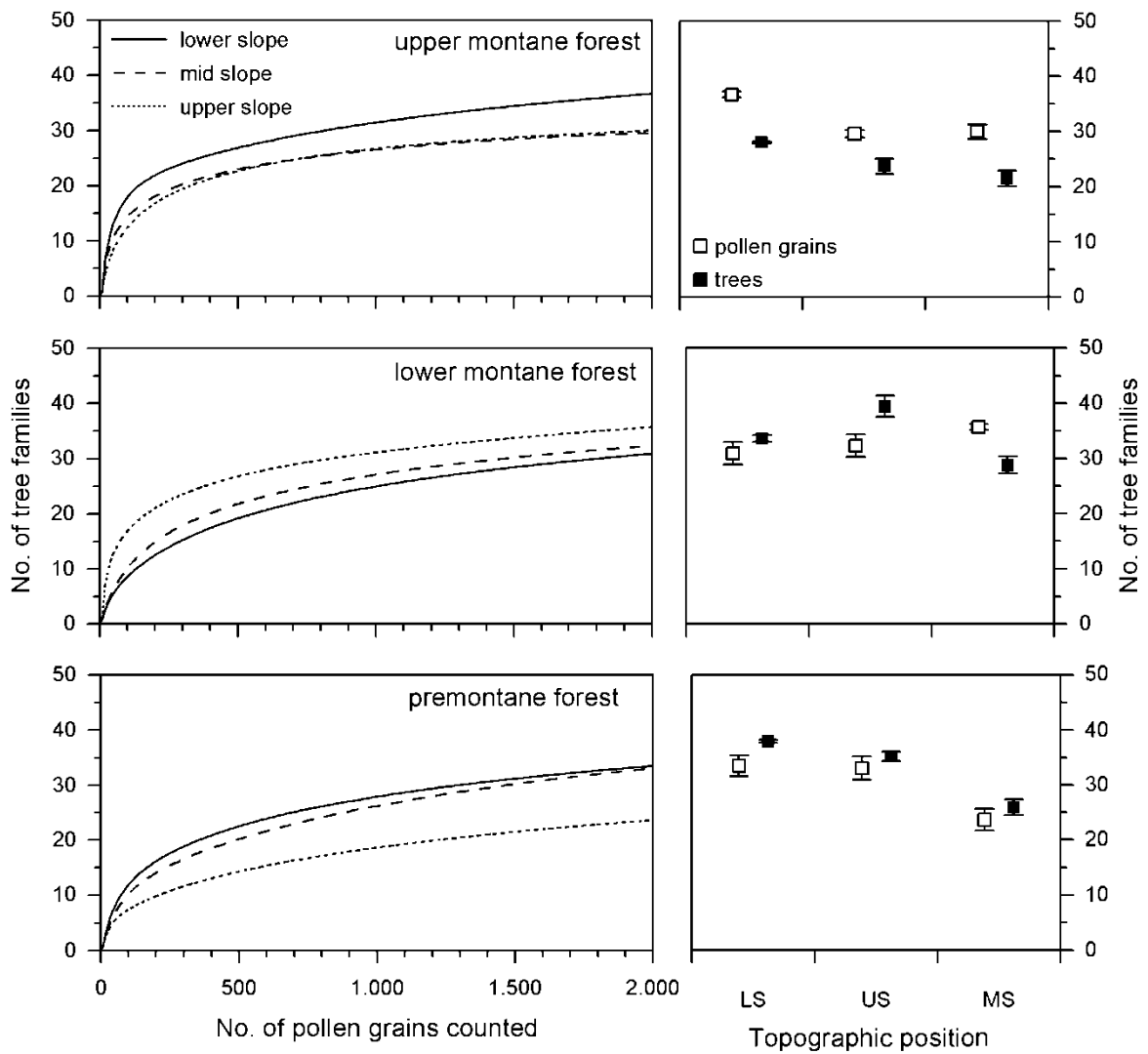
Figure 3 Family accumulation curves for pollen versus vegetation data of all slope positions. The rarefaction data for trees were obtained using an individual-based rarefaction (Krebs, 1989) based on 281 randomly selected individuals. For pollen data, the individual-based rarefaction is based on 2000 counted pollen grains for each slope position. LS = Lower slope, MS = Mid-slope, US = Upper slope. The left panel shows the accumulation curves for pollen grains and the right panel shows the expected number of families (±SD) for N = 2000 pollen grains and for N = 281 trees for each slope position.

to that at the family level which does not greatly differ to from the one of plant taxa that we assigned to pollen taxa. Additionally, the insecurity and difficulty in determination increases when working with fossil pollen types. The method of taxonomic surrogacy at family level has been proven to be reliable for the explanation of biodiversity patterns (e.g. La Torre-Cuadros et al., 2007; Leal et al., 2010) and the reconstruction of beta diversity (Terlizzi et al., 2008). However, generally, care should be taken when applying taxonomic surrogacy, as the fact that higher taxonomic levels as Linnean ranks are a product of phylogeny as well as historical determination processes that change over time (Bertrand et al., 2006) makes each case unique.

In our study area, we found a strong species/family relationship of ca. 1.5 tree species per family (Fig. 2). However, due to the reasons mentioned above and the fact that each region has a different species/family occurrence pattern, these results should not be directly transferred to other areas. Nevertheless, an index, once established for the present vegetation of a given region, could be transferred to historical pollen data by calculating backwards to obtain the family/species relationship for each sample. However, this should be treated with caution and further studies are necessary to test this method.

In answer to our first research question, we can state that the diversity of families/groups of families for some taxa is, especially for tropical vegetation, a sensible taxonomic parameter with which reliable results of plant and pollen data in relation to one another can be obtained. These relationships can be applied to fossil pollen data in order solve paleoecological problems related to diversity.

3.5.2 Diversity, long-distance transport and evenness

The rarefaction data (Fig. 2) shows, that tree and pollen diversity at family level display similar patterns at the different slope positions, with highest diversity occurring at the lower slopes and lowest diversity occurring at the upper slopes of UMF and PMF, respectively. Only in the LMF is diversity of pollen highest at the upper slope, whereas tree diversity is highest at the mid-slope position. However, generally, the differences between the sites are too small to be significant.

On a species-level, the tree vegetation along the broad altitudinal gradient from PMF to UMF shows a hump-shape diversity pattern with highest species number occurring at mid-altitudes (LMF, San Francisco) and decreasing diversity towards the PMF and UMF, which shows the lowest diversity (J. Homeier, unpublished). This same pattern can also be recognized in results of the rarefaction analysis of both pollen and vegetation data at family level. Thus, it can generally be stated that tree diversity and tree pollen diversity correspond very well to one another at family level, with mostly small differences when looking at higher pollen sums in the rarefaction analysis. As seen in Fig. 3, a high count of as much as 2000 pollen grains is a sensible database for

estimation of biodiversity from pollen data, as the species accumulation curve does not reach a visible asymptote before this point, and at this point, plant and pollen diversity at family level have the same dimensions.

Tree diversity at family level is similar, although slightly higher than the corresponding pollen diversity in every case in the PMF and mostly higher in the LMF. Surprisingly, at sites of UMF and the upper slope of LMF, pollen diversity is higher than tree diversity. This can partly be explained by the strong winds with mean velocities of 8.2 m^{s-1} which prevail on the eastern cordillera (Emck, 2007). These carry pollen over long distances, leading to an additional species, as the local flora is also present in the pollen record. In general, long-distance transport should not be underestimated when looking at pollen diversity, as previously suggested by authors working in tropical America (e.g. Bush and Rivera, 1998). In our record, especially taxa with a higher pollen dispersal capacity, e.g. *Alnus,* can be found in nearly every sample, even though the plant is not present in any of the plots. Figure 4 illustrates that varying proportions (1-50%) of external pollen taxa at family level can be found in the pollen traps. This is not determined by slope position or altitude, but may be more due to local and regional vegetation patterns. We found that high percentages of external pollen taxa are mostly caused by high abundances of pollen taxa with high dispersal capacity, which are frequent in the regional vegetation but not in the specific plot, e.g. Moraceae/Urticaceae or Melastomataceae.

This relationship is also shown by the Sørensen indices comparing plant and pollen diversity data. Even though the highest resemblance is among samples of one altitudinal level, comparatively high similarities can also be found between vegetation and pollen rain data of different altitudes. For the PMF and LMF, data point to a down-drift of taxa from higher to lower altitudes, whereas in the UMF an up-drift is visible in the diversity data. Whereas the UMF sites in Cajanuma are more dominated by the strong SE trade winds, the lower sites of the San Francisco Valley (LMF) and Bombuscaro (PMF) have less dominant wind patterns. In the San Francisco area, a mountain-valley system (up-valley winds during the day and down-valley winds at night) with different seasonal patterns is observed. In July and August, the maximum wind speed is reached and E is the most frequent wind direction, whereas during fair weather (mostly during November and December) a moderate to fresh along-valley, downstream SW breeze is prevalent (Emck, 2007). For Bombuscaro, no wind-data have been measured, but the pattern seems to be even less uniform, with an adynamic along-valley system (Emck, 2007). A noticeable effect of wind on the pollen records in the Neotropics has also been reported in other studies for the region (Niemann et al., 2010) and elsewhere (e.g. Gosling et al. 2009). However, as Bush (2000) stated, even though these downslope movements can have an impact on diversity data, they do not account for high over-representation of abundant taxa in the altitudinal level further downwards. As can

be seen in our data, other authors (Bush, 2000; Niemann et al., 2010) have shown up-slope transport of pollen taxa from lower altitudes, resulting in an over-representation of lowland taxa in the UMF and sub-páramo sites.

As many studies show (e.g. Jacobson and Bradshaw, 1981; Prentice, 1985), in historical records, distinctive sampling properties, such as basin size and sediment inflow, are very important factors that generally determine the pollen source area of a locality. Forest hollows are known to record environmental conditions on a very local scale, but with increasing basin size regional pollen represents an increasing proportion (Jacobson and Bradshaw, 1981). This fact is important to consider when comparing modern pollen rain to paleoecological archives in a more quantitative manner. As our pollen traps were placed immediately below the canopy, they precisely represent the local vegetation. This increases the probability of samples with high over-representation of single taxa, which in turn has the effect that the probability of detecting rare pollen taxa is decreased (Weng et al., 2006). This would thus lead to a decrease in pollen diversity in such a sample. Also, unlike in sediment deposits, pollen is fixed in the trap by the cotton and the glycerol once caught, and is not further transported. Thus, it should be noted that comparing pollen data from a sediment core and a pollen trap from the same vegetation type may lead to slightly different results with regard to pollen diversity (Jantz et al. 2013). In general, we can say, that even though we did not count more than one trap per plot, which may decrease representativeness of the vegetation in the pollen spectrum, the six replications for one slope position give a good impression of the variability in pollen spectra within one forest type.

The fact that we summed up all replicated plots for each slope position for vegetation and pollen data for the family accumulation curves and for the determination of Sørensen-indices, may have resulted in a larger pollen source area being covered by the pollen data, where consequently more rare taxa were recorded. On the other hand, the pattern may partly be because we only included trees in the data. Naturally, some pollen families that we assigned to 'tree families' may in reality reflect the occurrence of not recorded herb, shrub or epiphytic taxa of the same family, even though we tried to avoid this by excluding pollen types where we were sure that they only included herb taxa. This may especially have caused comparatively much higher diversity in pollen families of the UMF, which is closer to the upper forest limit and the páramo, where wind plays a stronger role. Especially in the páramo, total pollen abundance is generally lower, resulting in a detection of more rare taxa (Weng et al., 2006). Also in the UMF, individuals within a tree family are more evenly distributed in the vegetation and produce similar amounts of pollen, resulting in a more uniform pollen grain distribution. This pollen rain evenness leads to a better representation of pollen type richness, as all taxa are represented to a similar extent (Peros and Gajewski, 2008; Odgaard, 1999). Even though we tried to remove the effect of different plant

distribution and pollen abundance patterns in the different vegetation types by summing the data of all plots for one slope position per altitude to obtain more representative results and greatly increase our total pollen count values, this method still does not completely resolve the problem of evenness. With respect to our second research question, we find that by using this method, the pollen data do generally reflect regional ecosystem diversity at family level and could thus be used for past diversity reconstructions. Nevertheless, the evenness-problem remains one of the biggest issues in diversity estimations using pollen data, and requires more intense research.

For our third research question, we can state that the degree of similarity of pollen and spore diversity in relation to tree diversity is highest within one vegetation type. However, due to long-distance-transport and uneven pollen and spore distribution, results are not sufficiently precise. Consequently, similarities between different slope positions and other vegetation types that are located nearby remain very high. We therefore recommend always combining the diversity and abundance analyses in order to gain reliable results for reconstruction of vegetation patterns during pollen anaylsis.

3.6 Conclusion

Taxonomic surrogacy at family level is a good approach for dealing with the comparison of modern tree pollen rain and tree vegetation data. There is a good correspondence of pollen rain to vegetation in the ecosystems assessed, but especially in the PMF and LMF, the data at family level are insufficient to determine changes due to topography. A comparison of rarefaction data indicates slightly higher family diversity in the tree vegetation than in the tree pollen data for the PMF and LMF, but higher diversity in pollen data for the UMF. This is to a large extent due to a higher evenness in the pollen data and stronger wind fields, and thus a larger amount of long-distance transported pollen in the UMF. However, a hump-shaped altitudinal diversity pattern can be recognized in both plant and pollen data at family level. In the UMF, most families are generally well represented, whereas in the PMF and LMF, over-representation of a few families and low pollen production of many less abundant pollen taxa lead to under-representation of many characteristic families for these ecosystems. Generally, major shifts in vegetation diversity and distribution can reliably be recorded at family level in pollen percentage as well as presence-absence data. Detailed long-term studies are needed to enhance the knowledge on pollen productivity estimates and pollen distribution for tropical tree vegetation to be able to make more quantitative estimates of paleoecological patterns in tropical mountain diversity and distribution.

3.7 Acknowledgements

3.8 References

APG (=The Angiosperm Phylogeny Group) III. 2009. An update of the Angiosperm Phylogeny Group classification for the orders and families of flowering plants: APG III. Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society, 161, 105–121.

Bendix, J., J. Homeier, E. Cueva Ortiz, P. Emck, S.-W. Breckle, M. Richter, and E. Beck. 2006. Seasonality of weather and tree phenology in a tropical evergreen mountain rain forest. International Journal of Biometeorology, 50, 370–384.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, M. Richter, P. Fabian, and P. Emck. 2008. Climate. Pages 63-73 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Berrio, J.-C., M. Arbeláez, J. Duivenvoorden, A. Cleef, and H. Hooghiemstra. 2003. Pollen representation and successional vegetation change on the sandstone plateau of Araracuara, Colombian Amazonia. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 126, 163–181.

Bertrand, Y., F. Pleijel, and G. Rouse. 2006. Taxonomic surrogacy in biodiversity assessments, and the meaning of Linnaean ranks. Systematics and Biodiversity, 4, 149–159.

Birks, H. and J. Line. 1992. The use of rarefaction analysis for estimating palynological richness from Quaternary pollen-analytical data. The Holocene, 2, 1–10.

Brown, A. 1999. Biodiversity and pollen analysis: modern pollen studies and the recent history of a floodplain woodland in S. W. Ireland. Journal of Biogeography, 26, 19–32.

Bush, M., and C. Weng. 2007. Introducing a new (freeware) tool for palynology. Journal of Biogeography, 34, 377–380.

Bush, M. 2000. Deriving Response Matrices from Central American Modern Pollen Rain. Quaternary Research, 54, 132–143.

Bush, M., and R. Rivera. 1998. Pollen dispersal and representation in a neotropical rain forest. Global Ecology and Biogeography, 7, 379–392.

Bush, M., and R. Rivera. 2001. Reproductive ecology and pollen representation among neotropical trees. Global Ecology and Biogeography, 10, 359–367.

Colinvaux, P., and P. De Oliveira. 1999. Amazon pollen manual and atlas = Manual e atlas palinologico da Amazonia, Harwood Academic Publishers, Amsterdam.

Collins, A., and M. Bush. 2010. An analysis of modern pollen representation and climatic conditions on the Galapagos Islands. The Holocene, 21, 237–250.

Correa-Metrio, A., M. Bush, L. Perez, A. Schwalb, and K. Cabrera. 2011. Pollen distribution along climatic and biogeographic gradients in northern Central America. The Holocene, 21, 681–692.

Davis, M. 1963. On the theory of pollen analysis. American Journal of Science, 261, 897-912.

Davis, O. 1984. Pollen frequencies reflect vegetation patterns in a great basin (U.S.A.) mountain range. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 40, 295–315.

Emck, P. 2007. A climatology of South Ecuador - With special focus on the Major Andean Ridgeas Atlantic-Pacific Climate Divide. PhD-thesis, University Erlangen-Nürnberg.

Giesecke, T., W. van der Knaap, and F. Bittmann, editors. 2010. Towards quantitative palynology: using pollen accumulation rates and models of pollen dispersal. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany, 19.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, and T. Killeen. 2009. Differentiation between Neotropical rainforest, dry forest, and savannah ecosystems by their modern pollen spectra and implications for the fossil pollen record. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 153, 70–85.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, N., and T. Killeen. 2005. Modern pollen-rain characteristics of tall terra firme moist evergreen forest, southern Amazonia. Quaternary Research, 64, 284–297.

Grabandt, R. 1980. Pollen rain in relation to arboreal vegetation in the Colombian Cordillera Oriental. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 29, 65–147.

Hammer, Ø., D. Harper, and P. Ryan. 2001. Past: Paleontological Statistics Software Package for Education and Data Analysis. Palaeontologia Electronica, 4, 1–9.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology, 194, 79–108.

Homeier, J., F. Werner, R. Gradstein, S.-W. Breckle, and M. Richter. 2008. Potential vegetation and floristic composition of Andean forests in South Ecuador, with a focus on the RBSF. Pages 87-100 in E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Homeier, J., S.-W. Breckle, S. Günter, R. Rollenbeck, and C. Leuschner. 2010. Tree diversity, forest structure and productivity along altitudinal and topographical gradients in a species-rich Ecuadorian montane rainforest. Biotropica 42, 140-148.

Jacobson, G., and R. Bradshaw. 1981. The selection of sites for paleovegetational studies. Quaternary Research, 16, 80–96.

Jantz, N., J. Homeier, S. León-Yánez, A. Moscoso and H. Behling. 2013. Trapping pollen in the tropics – Comparing modern pollen rain spectra of different pollen traps and surface samples across Andean vegetation zones. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 193:57-69.

Jørgensen, P., and S. León-Yánez. 1999. Catalogue of the vascular plants of Ecuador. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75: i–viii, 1–1182.

Jørgensen, P., and C. Ulloa Ulloa. 1994. Seed plants of the High Andes of Ecuador – A checklist. AAU Reports 34, 1-443. Aarhus University Press.

Krebs, C. 1989. Ecological Methodology, Harper and Row, New York.

Kuentz, A., A. de Mera, M.-P. Ledru, and J.-C. Thouret. 2007. Phytogeographical data and modern pollen rain of the puna belt in southern Peru (Nevado Coropuna, Western Cordillera). Journal of Biogeography, 34, 1762–1776.

La Torre-Cuadros, M., S. Herrando-Pérez, and K. Young. 2007. Diversity and structural patterns for tropical montane and premontane forests of central Peru, with an assessment of the use of higher-taxon surrogacy. Biodiversity and Conservation, 16, 2965–2988.

Leal, I., A. Bieber, M. Tabarelli, and A. Andersen. 2010. Biodiversity surrogacy: indicator taxa as predictors of total species richness in Brazilian Atlantic forest and Caatinga. Biodiversity and Conservation, 19, 3347–3360.

Melief, A.B. 1984. Comparison of vegetation and pollen rain on the Buritaca-la Cumbre transect (Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta, Colombia). Pages 547-559 in Van der Hammen, T., Rangel, O. and A. Cleef, editors. Studies on tropical Andean ecosystems. J. Cramer (Borntraeger), Berlin-Stuttgart.

Moser, G., D. Hertel, and C. Leuschner. 2007 Altitudinal Change in LAI and Stand Leaf Biomass

In Tropical Montane Forests: a Transect Study in Ecuador and a Pan-Tropical Meta Analysis. Ecosystems, 10, 924–935.

Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185 m a.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 159, 69–80.

Odgaard, B. 1999. Fossil pollen as a record of past biodiversity. Journal of Biogeography, 26, 7–17.

Odgaard, B. 2001. Palaeoecological perspectives on pattern and process in plant diversity and distribution adjustments: a comment on recent developments. Diversity and Distributions, 7, 197–201.

Olivera, M., J. Duivenvoorden, and H. Hooghiemstra. 2009. Pollen rain and pollen representation across a forest-páramo ecotone in northern Ecuador. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 157, 285–300.

Ortuño, T., M.-P. Ledru, R. Cheddadi, A. Kuentz, C. Favier, and S. Beck. 2011. Modern pollen rain, vegetation and climate in Bolivian ecoregions. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology, 165, 61–74.

Peros, M., and K. Gajewski. 2008. Testing the reliability of pollen-based diversity estimates. Journal of Paleolimnology, 40, 357–368.

Prentice, I. 1985. Pollen representation, source area, and basin size: Toward a unified theory of pollen analysis. Quaternary Research, 23, 76–86.

Rangel-Churio, J.O.. 2005. Lluvia de polen a lo largo de los transectos del macizo del Tatamá. La Cordillera Occidental colombiana- Transecto de Tatamá. Pages 711-755 *in* Van der Hammen, Rangel, O., and A. Cleef, editors. Studies on Tropical Andean Ecosystems. Cramer/Bornträger, Berlin-Stuttgart.

Roubik, D., and J. Moreno. 1991. Pollen and Spores of Barro Colorado Island. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Missouri.

Salgado-Labouriau, M. 1979. Modern pollen deposition in the Venezuelan Andes. Grana, 18, 53–68.

Terlizzi, A., M. Anderson, S. Bevilacqua, S. Fraschetti, M. Włodarska-Kowalczuk, and K. Ellingsen. 2008. Beta diversity and taxonomic sufficiency: Do higher-level taxa reflect heterogeneity in species composition? Diversity and Distributions, 15, 450–458.

Urrego, D., M. Silman, A. Correa-Metrio, and M. Bush. 2011. Pollen-vegetation relationships along steep climatic gradients in western Amazonia. Journal of Vegetation Science, 22, 795-806.

van der Knaap, W. 2009. Estimating pollen diversity from pollen accumulation rates: a method to assess taxonomic richness in the landscape. The Holocene, 19, 159–163.

Weng, C., M. Bush, and A. Chepstow-Lusty. 2004. Holocene changes of Andean alder (Alnus acuminata) in highland Ecuador and Peru. Journal of Quaternary Science, 19, 685–691.

Weng, C., M. Bush, and M. Silman. 2004. An analysis of modern pollen rain on an elevational gradient in southern Peru. Journal of Tropical Ecology, 20, 113–124.

Weng, C., H. Hooghiemstra, and J. Duivenvoorden. 2007. Response of pollen diversity to the climate-driven altitudinal shift of vegetation in the Colombian Andes. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 362, 253–262.

Weng, C., H. Hooghiemstra, and J. Duivenvoorden. 2006. Challenges in estimating past plant diversity from fossil pollen data: statistical assessment, problems, and possible solutions. Diversity and Distributions, 12, 310–318.

Willis, K., L. Gillson, T. Brncic, and B. Figueroa Rangel. 2005. Providing baselines for biodiversity measurement. Trends in Ecology & Evolution, 20, 107–108.

Willis, K., L. Gillson, and S. Knapp. 2007. Biodiversity hotspots through time: an introduction. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences, 362, 169–174.

Witte, H. 1994. Present and past vegetation and climate in the Northern Andes (Cordillera Central, Colombia): A quantitative approach. PhD-Thesis. University of Amsterdam.

Wolf, K., E. Veldkamp, J. Homeier, and G. Martinson. 2011. Nitrogen availability links forest productivity, soil nitrous oxide and nitric oxide fluxes of a tropical montane forest in southern Ecuador. Global Biochemichal Cycles, 25, GB4009.

Supporting information

Additional supporting information may be found in the online version of this article and in the Appendix of this doctoral thesis.

Appendix S1   List of all plots with topographic information (see Appendix 3 of this thesis)

Appendix S2   List of all recorded plant and pollen and spore taxa with their designation (tree/non-tree) (see Appendix 4 and 5 of this thesis)

Appendix S3   Pollen diagram of the most important pollen and spore taxa. (a) Percentage data, (b) influx data (see Appendix 6 of this thesis for a diagram of all pollen and spore taxa encountered)

CHAPTER 4

Trapping pollen in the tropics - Comparing modern pollen rain spectra of different pollen traps and surface samples across Andean vegetation zones

Nele Jantz[1], Jürgen Homeier[2], Susana León-Yánez[3], Alejandra Moscoso[3], & Hermann Behling[1]

[1]Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany
[2]Department of Plant Ecology, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany
[3] Herbario QCA, Departamento de Ciencias Biológicas, Pontificia Universidad Católica del Ecuador, Quito, Ecuador

Key words

Modern pollen rain, tropical mountain forest, páramo, Behling trap, modified Oldfield trap

Abstract

The analysis of modern pollen rain is an important prerequisite for detailed and comprehensive studies on fossil pollen assemblages, as it is necessary for obtaining valuable information about present pollen spectra in a more quantitative way. At present, several sampling media are used for modern pollen rain collection in tropical environments, without knowing a lot about their trapping properties. We compared modern pollen rain spectra of different pollen rain sampling media along an altitudinal gradient from ca. 1000 to ca. 3300 m a.s.l. in southern Ecuador. The vegetation types covered are premontane forest, lower montane forest, upper montane forest and páramo. Pollen assemblage composition, representation, diversity and palynological abundance in the modern pollen spectra of Behling traps, modified Oldfield traps, reference traps and soil samples were assessed in comparison to the vegetation. All sampling media showed distinguishable pollen spectra for each vegetation type. For the Páramo, the most characterising taxa are Poaceae and Melastomataceae, accompanied by other, less frequent taxa such as *Arcytophyllum, Valeriana* and Ericaceae. The pollen spectrum of the upper montane forest is dominated by Melastomataceae, *Hedyosmum* and *Weinmannia.* The lower montane and premontane forests both have similar spectra, with high proportions of Moraceae/Urticaceae, Melastomataceae, *Alchornea* and *Cecropia*. Soil samples had a bias towards an over-representation of pollen and spore taxa with a thick exine, such as Poaceae, whereas taxa with fragile pollen grains, as Moraceae/Urticaceae, were represented to a lesser extent than in the pollen traps. Behling traps and modified Oldfield traps show similar patterns in taxa composition, pollen accumulation rates and pollen taxa proportions, as well as in representation of pollen spectra in comparison with the vegetation. However, especially in the páramo samples, modified Oldfield traps were disintegrated after one year in the field, due to temporarily dry and windy conditions, as well as strong radiation. We therefore recommend the use of Behling traps for the collection of modern pollen rain in areas with open vegetation, which are subjected to drought periods and strong radiation. In forested areas, modified Oldfield and Behling traps show similar results.

4.1 Introduction

The understanding of the modern pollen rain - vegetation is crucial for a comprehensive analysis of processes and patterns of past ecosystem and climate dynamics using pollen data. The study of

modern pollen rain – vegetation relationships has had a long and diverse history which started off in Europe in the 19th century (Giesecke et al., 2010). The establishment of the European pollen monitoring program resulted in the development of increasingly advanced and more comprehensive studies on modern pollen rain (Hicks et al., 1996). In Europe, Tauber traps (Tauber, 1974) are the most commonly used pollen rain collectors and serve in their modified way as a standardised model in the European pollen monitoring programme (http://www.pollentrapping.net, e.g. Hicks et al., 2001). In the Neotropics, investigations into modern pollen - vegetation relationships started off in the 1970s (Flenley, 1973; Salgado-Labouriau, 1979). However, in the tropics, the quantity of heavy rainfall in some regions meant that Tauber traps were inappropriate for trapping due to flooding, and the incapability to cope with large quantities of water (Flenley, 1973).

Therefore, Tauber traps were rejected as a standard pollen trap model in very humid areas, where
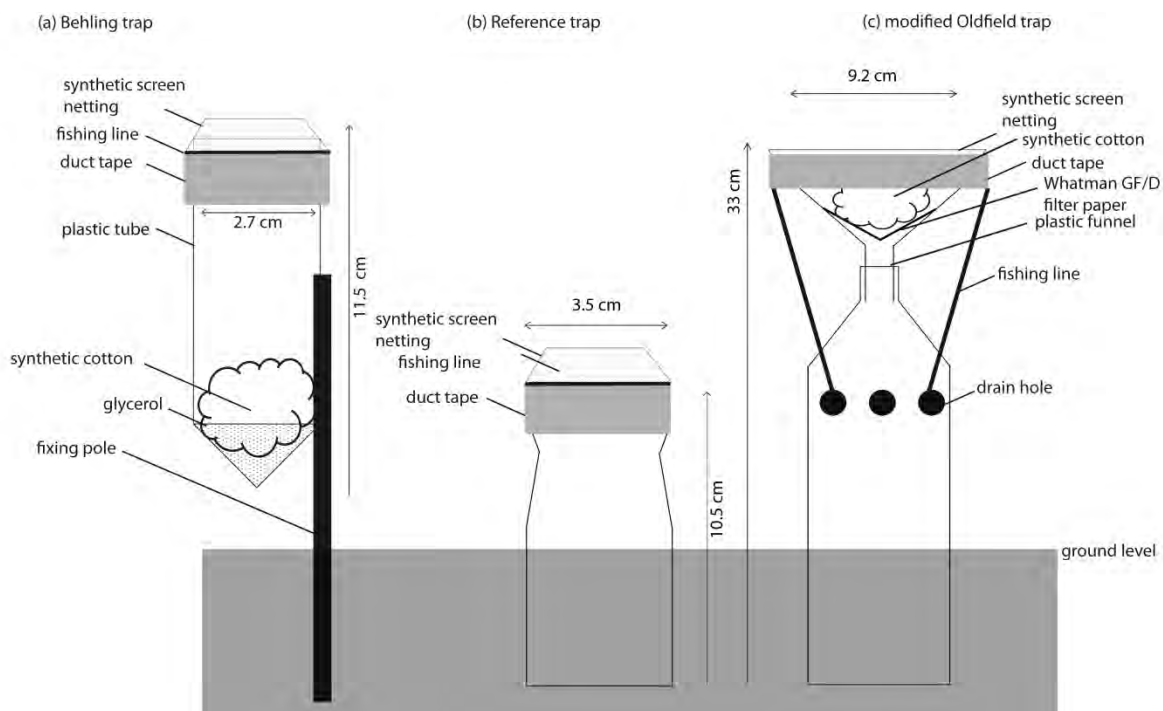
Figure 1. Cross-sectional views of the three pollen traps used in this study. **(a)** Behling trap, **(b)** reference trap, **(c)** modified Oldfield trap (modified after Bush, 1992).

the Oldield trap (Flenley, 1973) and later the Behling trap (Behling, et al., 2001) became frequently used trap types.

In 1973, Flenley first published data on modern pollen rain from the tropics which was collected in a trap designed by Oldfield. It consisted of a plastic funnel with a Whatman GF/B glass filter attached to it. The filter was covered by de-oiled acetate yarn and a mosquito net was placed over it to prevent bigger particles to fall in. The trap was put onto a conical flask which was filled by

90

distilled water to assure a good moisture-balance. This model of the Oldfield trap has been modified by Bush (1992) who used viscose rayon staple instead of de-oiled acetate yarn, as it is more easily purchased and is dissolved during standard lab procedures and replaced the conical flask by a bottle with drain holes near the top (Figure 1b). Gosling et al. (2003) further simplified the design by replacing the bottle by a stake. The modified Oldfield pollen trap is the most widespread pollen trap that has been used for assessing modern pollen rain of tropical rainforests in Panama and Costa Rica (Bush and Rivera, 1998, 2001; Bush, 2000), as well as mountain rainforest and páramo vegetation in northern Ecuador (Olivera et al., 2009), rainforest, savannah, and dry forest ecosystems in Amazonia (Bush et al., 2001; Gosling et al., 2005, 2009; Burn et al., 2010; Jones et al., 2011), and pollen diversity of habitats on the Galapagos islands (Collins and Bush, 2010).

A second model of a pollen trap used for the study of pollen rain in tropical environments was developed by Behling and first published in 2001 (Behling et al., 2001). It consists of a plastic tube which is filled with synthetic cotton and liquid glycerol and covered by a mosquito net (Fig. 1a). It has served for the analysis of modern pollen rain in the tropical mountain rainforest of South Ecuador (Niemann *et* al., 2010, Jantz et al., see chapter 3), Panama, Colombia, and Brazil (Behling, unpublished).

Modern pollen rain analyses from the temperate zone demonstrated that different sampling media may affect taxonomic composition of pollen spectra and their proportions on a noteworthy level, especially when looking at the differences between moss or soil samples and pollen traps. Studies from the temperate regions have mostly assessed the differences in pollen recording of moss samples and Tauber traps (Cundill, 1991; Fall, 1992; Pardoe et al., 2010; Lisitsyna et al., 2011). Cundill (1991) observed that moss records the modern pollen rain in a different way than do the Tauber traps. He concluded that the lack in precision of sampling and variability in moss growth and sedimentation rates are responsible factors. Fall (1992) discovered that moss polsters and Tauber traps both record the local vegetation more accurately than do lake surface sediments. He further detected that moss polsters collect higher amounts of Pinaceae pollen, whereas in the Tauber traps, pollen of insect pollinated plants is increased, possibly due to the introduction of insects into the traps. Similar findings were reported by Lisistyna et al. (2011). They found a bias towards higher percentages of shrubs, herbs and Cyperaceae and lower values of tree pollen in the Tauber traps. Pardoe et al. (2010) discovered that moss samples correspond best to pollen deposition of two or more years in the pollen traps. They stated that pronounced regional differences occur.

However, because of other environmental conditions, floristic differences and different pollen production patterns in tropical taxa, these studies can only be very indirectly compared to tropical modern pollen rain collection.

Also, many times, soil samples are analysed instead of moss polsters, due to the lack of terrestrial mosses in some ecosystems (Wilmshurst and McGlone, 2005; Ortuño et al., 2011).

Studies comparing the pollen collection characteristics of different trapping media in the tropics are scarce and different trap types have never been compared to each other. Olivera et al. (2009) compared modified Oldfield traps to moss samples in the páramo of northern Ecuador. However, their approach was different, as for one moss sample at least 10 subsamples were mixed to obtain a broader picture of the surrounding vegetation.

In this study, we provide the first assessment of modified Oldfield traps and Behling traps, which are the two pollen trap models most frequently used for the analysis of modern pollen rain spectra in tropical humid environments. Furthermore, we include an assessment of soil samples and reference traps to give a comprehensive overview of the similarities and differences of diverse sampling media for modern pollen rain composition and its proportional distribution in the Andean mountain vegetation of South Ecuador. We selected sites along an altitudinal gradient from ca. 1000 m a.s.l. to ca. 3300 m a.s.l. to cover the wide range of vegetation types, including premontane forest, lower montane forest, upper montane forest and páramo. All of these vegetation types are of substantial importance for palaeoecological studies that deal with the long-term forest dynamics of the northern to central Andes region. We especially focused on the páramo, as this region has received comparably little attention in terms of annual pollen rain collection, but is at the same time of major importance for the recording of past environmental changes of the high Andes region (e.g. Jantz and Behling, 2011; Brunschön and Behling, 2009; Hansen et al., 2003).

In this study, we focus on answering the following research questions:

1. To what extent do different pollen trap types and soil samples collect pollen rain in a different way and how is this reflected in the data?
2. Which pollen trap is most suitable for which tropical vegetation type?

4.2 Study sites

4.2.1 Climate

All sites are located in the area of the Podocarpus National Park and the San Francisco biological reserve in the provinces of Loja and Zamora-Chinchipe in the Eastern Andean Cordillera del

Consuelo in South Ecuador (Fig. 2a). The study sites are located along an altitudinal gradient of ca. 2500 m. The altitudinal gradient translates to a climate range of 0.61 °C per 100 m elevation (Bendix et al., 2008), and ca. 2000 to up to more than 6000 mm pa precipitation (Bendix et al., 2006). The climate of the research area is in general tropical humid with a wet season occurring from April to July and a slightly drier season from September to December (Bendix et al., 2006; Emck, 2007). The wind system is dominated by the tropical trade winds with strong easterlies throughout the year (Beck et al., 2008). However, local climatic conditions may differ due to microclimatic influence caused by topography.

4.2.2 Vegetation

There are four vegetation types encompassed by the transect: 1) Páramo, 2) Upper montane forest, 3) Lower montane forest and 4) Premontane forest.
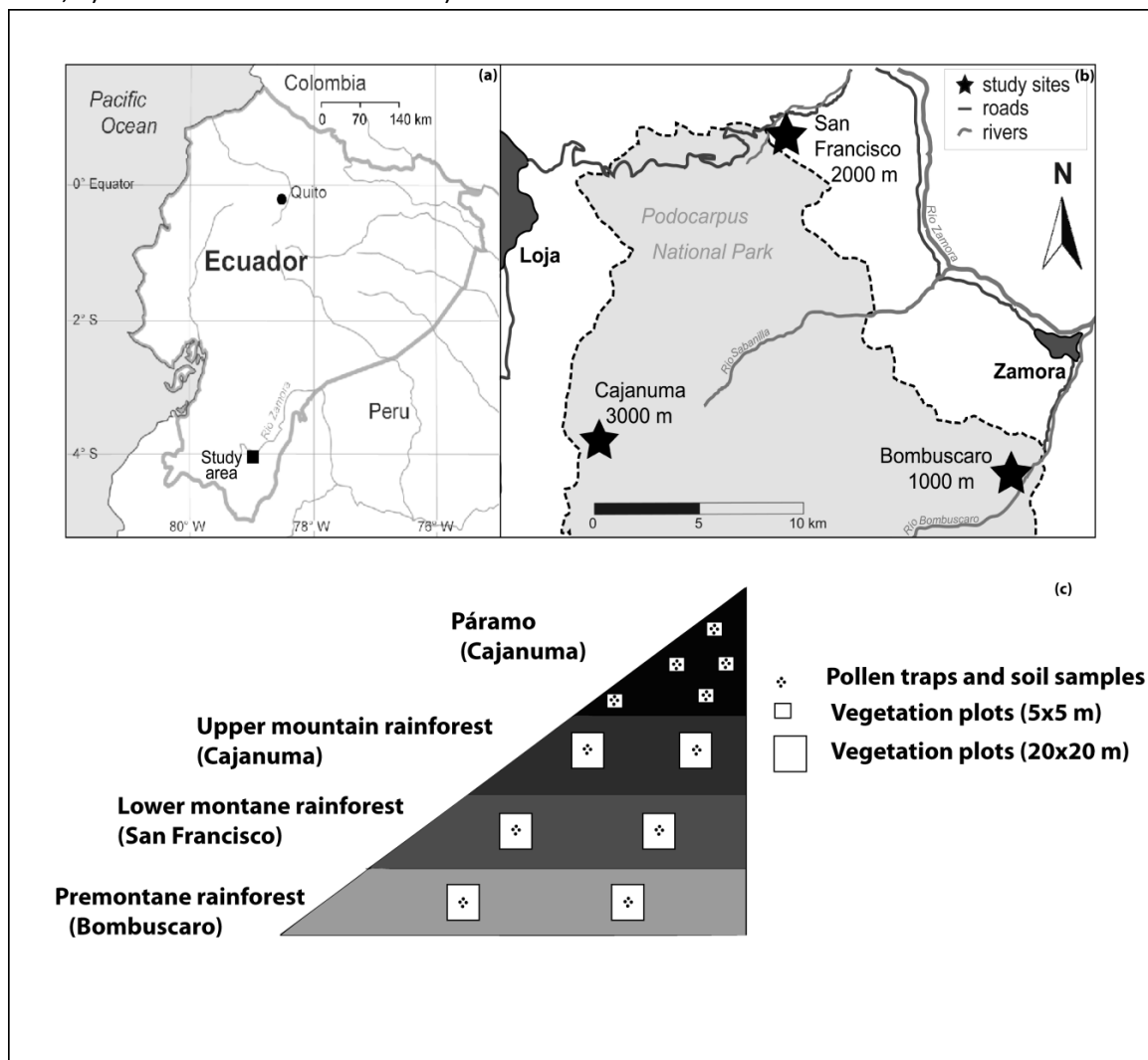
Figure 2. (a) Ecuador and the location of the study area. **(b)** Location of the study sites in the study area. **(c)** Sampling design of the experiment. We established five 25m² plots on the páramo-sites and two 400m² plots on each of the forested sites of upper montane forest, lower montane forest and premontane forest. We distributed one trap of each type in the centre of each plot and collected soil samples close to the traps.

93

Premontane forest (PMF)

The lowermost site, Bombuscaro, is situated at 900 - 1100 m a.s.l.. It is covered by premontane forest (PMF), with tall trees reaching heights up to 40 m. The most common tree families are Fabaceae, Melastomataceae, Moraceae, Myristicaceae, Rubiaceae and Sapotaceae (Homeier et al., 2008).

Lower montane forest (LMF)

The lower montane forest (LMF) at 1900 - 2100 m a.s.l. (San Francisco) is covered by trees of up to 22 m height. Here, tree species of the families Euphorbiaceae, Lauraceae, Melastomataceae and Rubiaceae dominate the vegetation (Homeier et al., 2008).

Upper montane forest (UMF)

Characteristic arboreal families of the upper montane forest (UMF) at Cajanuma (2800 - 2900 m a.s.l.) are Aquifoliaceae, Clusiaceae, Cunoniaceae, Lauraceae and Melastomataceae (Homeier et al., 2008). The trees at this altitude do not grow higher than 8-10 m.

Páramo

The uppermost site is the páramo (PAR) at Cajanuma, which is situated above the upper forest line, which is defined as the present limit of tree occurrence. It is dominated by herbs and small shrubs up to 1 m. The most important plant families of this vegetation type are Poaceae, Asteraceae, Ericaceae, Bromeliaceae, and Rosaceae, as well as Hypericaceae and Rubiaceae. Another important feature of this vegetation type is the abundance of Bryophytes (up to 40% cover in the vegetation plots).

4.3 Methods

4.3.1 Vegetation analysis

For the forested sites at PMF, LMF and UMF plots of a size of 20 x 20 m were established. All tree species with a DBH (diameter at breast height) ≥5 cm were recorded. For the páramo sites, plots were smaller with a size of 5 x 5 m, as here, plant composition changes on a much smaller scale. Here, all vascular plant species were identified and their abundance (% of the total coverage) was recorded. For mosses and bare soil, total coverage was documented. For family classification, we followed (APG (=The Angiosperm Phylogeny Group) III, 2009).

4.3.2 Pollen trap design and sampling

We distributed three different types of pollen traps in the field for one year from October 2010 to October 2011 (see Fig. 2c and Table 1 for details). The trap models used were: 1) Modified Oldfield traps (Fig. 1c), 2) Behling traps (Fig. 1a) and 3) Reference traps (Fig. 1b). All three pollen trap types were distributed next to one another in the middle of each plot. Additionally, for each plot a soil sample was taken close to the traps to record the pollen composition of the surface soil.

Table 3 Geographical location, size, and dates of pollen trap distribution as well as recollection for the study sites.

Location (Vegetation)	Position	Date distributed	Date recollected	UTM 17 M coord. (N)	UTM 17 M coord. (E)	m a.s.l.	Plot area (m²)
Cajanuma (Páramo)	Slope 1	14.10.2010	16.10.2011	9543944	704434	3224	25
	Slope 2	14.10.2010	16.10.2011	9543993	704330	3244	25
	Valley 1	14.10.2010	16.10.2011	9543888	704335	3237	25
	Valley 2	14.10.2010	16.10.2011	9543919	704330	3238	25
	Valley 3	14.10.2010	16.10.2011	9543941	704360	3240	25
Cajanuma (UMF)	Upper Slope 3	10.10.2010	14.10.2011	9545640	702192	2869	400
	Mid-Slope 4	10.10.2010	14.10.2011	9545040	702595	2900	400
San Francisco (LMF)	Upper Slope 3	03.10.2010	20.10.2011	9560140	713666	2089	400
	Lower Slope 2	02.10.2010	20.10.2011	9560310	713655	1993	400
Bombuscaro (PMF)	Upper Slope 3	06.10.2010	12.10.2011	9544990	725729	1072	400
	Lower Slope 2	06.10.2010	12.10.2011	9544600	725315	1069	400

Modified Oldfield traps

The first pollen trap model was the modified Oldfield trap developed by Bush (1992), which has been used extensively in pollen rain studies throughout the Neotropics. It consists of a Whatman filter as a pollen collector which is glued to a plastic funnel with a diameter of 9.2 cm. For additional pollen collection, rayon fibre is placed onto the filter. The trap is attached to a bottle with holes in it to ensure the water-outflow, and covered by a screen mesh for protection against smaller animals and litter.

Behling traps

The second pollen trap model was developed by Behling (Behling et al., 2001, see also Niemann et al., 2010 and, more detailed, Jantz et al., chapter 3). For this trap, rayon fibre is placed into a plastic tube with a diameter of 2.7 cm. The tube is then filled with about 5 ml of liquid glycerol. This medium has a higher density than water and thus creates a separate liquid phase at the

bottom of the tube. Therefore, during heavy rainfalls, water can flow out over the top of the tube, without removing the pollen which is trapped in the glycerol and synthetic rayon fibre. For protection against smaller animals and litter the trap is covered by a screen mesh.

Reference traps

The third pollen trap type was a reference to record the effect of not using a specific pollen collector tool such as synthetic cotton or filters. This trap consisted of a plastic bottle with an opening diameter of 3.5 cm which was dug into the ground and covered by a screen mesh to protect it against smaller animals and litter.

4.3.3 Pollen analysis

Pollen was extracted from the Behling traps and from the reference traps by centrifuging and sieving the samples. Afterwards, acetolysis was carried out on the samples to dissolve cellulose material and to stain the pollen residues. For the modified Oldfield traps and the surface-samples, HF-treatment was applied to the samples before acetolysis. For the calculation of concentration values and pollen accumulation rates, three tablets of 20848 ± 1546 exotic *Lycopodium clavatum* spores were added to each sample (with the exception of the Behling traps of the PMF, where only two tablets were used). Samples were counted to a minimum of 300 pollen grains. However, samples with a very high pollen concentration were counted to a minimum of 100 *Lycopodium* spores to ensure the reliability of concentration values and pollen accumulation rates (see Maher, 1981). Spores were excluded from the pollen sum. For pollen determination, we used the reference collections of Ecuador and Brazil of the Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, University of Göttingen. Furthermore, we used literature (Hooghiemstra, 1984; Roubik and Moreno, 1991; Colinvaux and De Oliveira, 1999) and the electronic pollen keys of Ecuador, southern Brazil (Department Palynology and Climate Dynamics, Göttingen) and the Neotropics (Bush and Weng, 2007).

4.3.4 Data analysis

Pollen diagrams were obtained using the programs TILIA and TILIAGRAPH (Grimm, 1987). We calculated Euclidean distances for the species abundance in the studied vegetation types (basal area of trees for the UMF, LMF and PMF plots and percentage of total vegetation cover for the páramo samples) compared to the pollen percentage values for selected taxa, as well as the individual-based rarefaction (Krebs, 1989) for a sum of 280 counted pollen grains with the program PAST (Hammer et al., 2001). This method is used for the comparison of taxa diversity between different sites at a specified number of individuals encountered. Furthermore, we

carried out a PCA for the data of each vegetation type using CANOCO and CanoDraw (terBraak and Šmilauer, 2002). Before doing so, we first carried out a DCA to determine the length of the environmental gradient, which measures the beta diversity in community composition of our datasets (terBraak and Šmilauer, 2002). As it was lower than 2.5 for each dataset analysed, we could assume that the taxa responses correspond to a linear model and chose principal components analysis (PCA). For the PCA, we used relative pollen abundance data of all taxa which were present with least one value of 0.6 % in the specific vegetation type. We did not transform or weigh the data further. We centred for species and samples. Only the species with a fit of >50% are shown in the diagram.

4.3.5 Association and representation indices

For the calculation of association (A), over-representation (O) and under-representation (U) indices which compare pollen and plant presence-absence data, we used the following equations which were first described by Davis (1984):

$A = B0/(P0+P1+B0)$

$U = P1/(P1+B0)$

$O = P0/(P0+B0)$

With B0 being the number of samples where the pollen type is present in both the pollen sample and the associated vegetation plot, P0 as the number of samples where the taxon is present in the pollen sample but not in the associated vegetation plot and P1 as the number of samples where the taxon is only present in the vegetation plot. We calculated these indices separately for each sampling medium (Behling trap, modified Oldfield trap, Reference trap and soil sample) and each vegetation type (páramo, UMF, LMF, and PMF).

4.4 Results

4.4.1 Pollen diagrams

The percentage pollen diagram of the most abundant taxa is shown in Fig. 3. The different vegetation types of páramo, UMF, LMF and PMF are each dominated by characteristic pollen assemblage composition and palynological abundance. In the páramo, herb taxa characterise the vegetation. Herb taxa frequently found in the pollen rain of all traps as well as in the soil samples are Poaceae (10-70%), *Arcytophyllum* type, *Valeriana*, *Huperzia*, *Baccharis* type and Cyperaceae. Furthermore, shrubs that occur in the local vegetation are recorded in the pollen rain. These
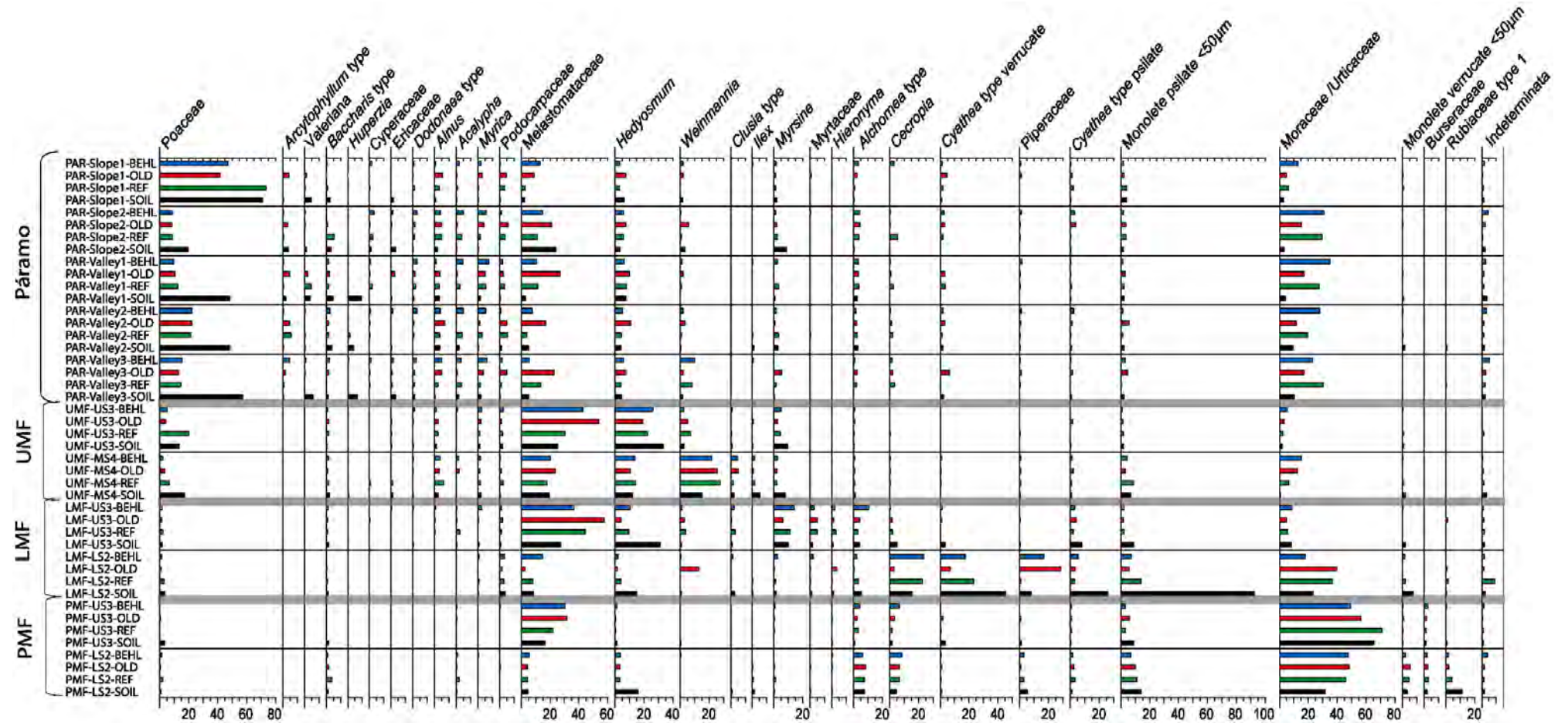
Figure 3. Pollen percentage diagram for the most important pollen and spore taxa from the different vegetation types. PAR- páramo, UMF – upper montane forest, LMF – lower montane forest, PMF – premontane forest, BEHL – Behling trap, OLD – modified Oldfield trap, REF – Reference trap, SOIL- Soil sample.
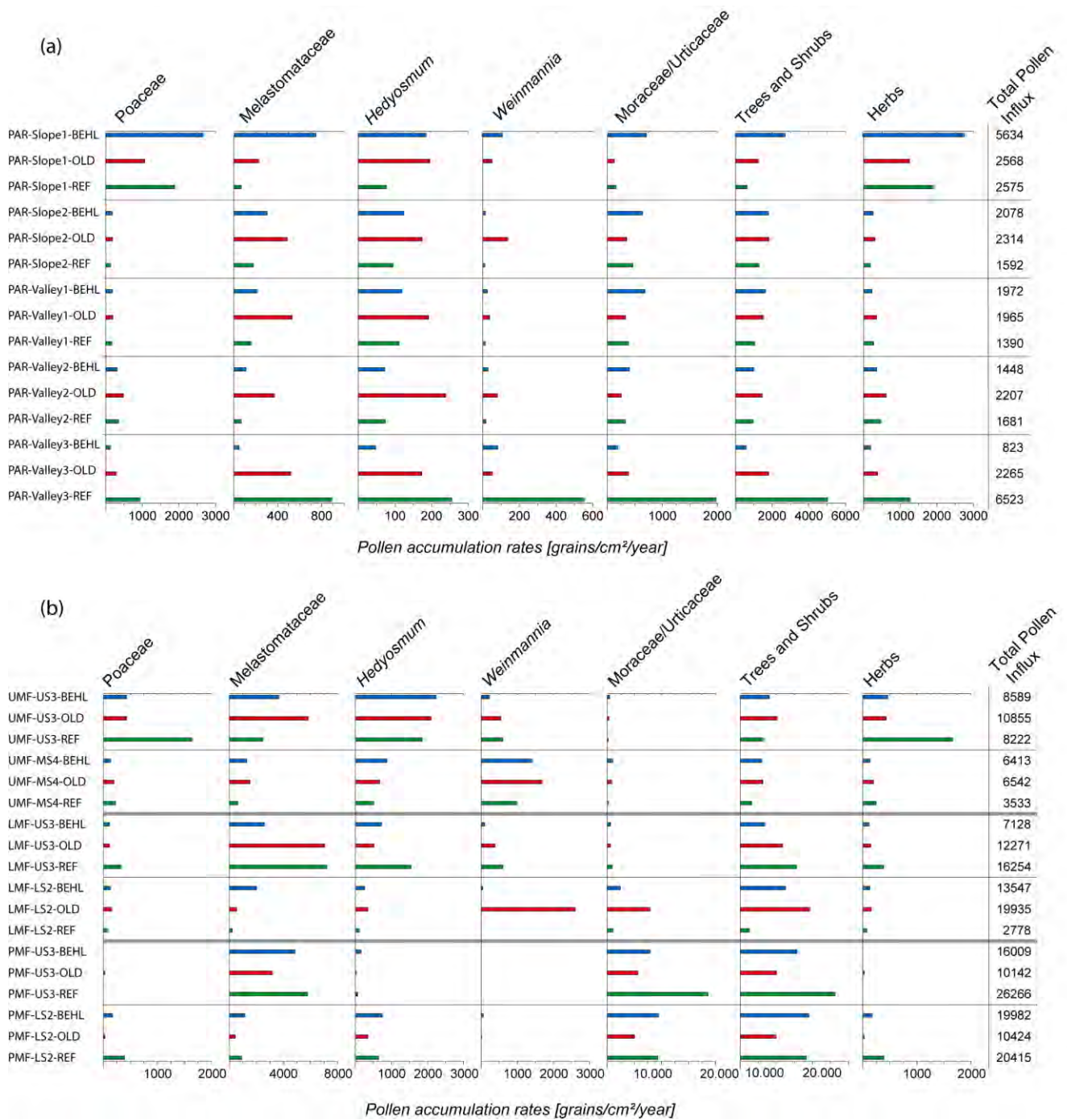
Figure 4. Pollen accumulation rates for the 5 most important pollen taxa across all of the studied vegetation types of **(a)** Páramo and **(b)** UMF, LMF and PMF. PAR- páramo, UMF – upper montane forest, LMF – lower montane forest, PMF – premontane forest, BEHL – Behling trap, OLD – modified Oldfield trap, REF – reference trap, SOIL- soil sample. Note the different scales.

include *Acalypha, Myrica*, Melastomataceae, *Weinmannia,* and *Myrsine*. However, other taxa, which do not occur as plant in the páramo but in adjacent vegetation zones contribute to a great extent to the total pollen rain of the páramo samples, such as Moraceae/Urticaceae (up to ~40%), *Hedyosmum*, *Alnus* and Podocarpaceae. In general, all pollen trapping media show the same tendencies regarding species composition and percentage values of important pollen taxa. However, some marked differences are visible especially when comparing the soil samples to the pollen trap samples. In the pollen spectra of the soil samples, Poaceae show almost exceptionally higher percentage values than in the corresponding trap samples, whereas values of Moraceae/Urticaceae are lower in the former. For all other taxa, this is not the case. In the pollen spectra of the modified Oldfield traps, Moraceae/Urticaceae also show slightly lower values, but instead of Poaceae Melastomataceae are increased in their percentages. The pollen accumulation rates of the pollen rain for pollen traps of the páramo (Fig. 4) are generally much lower than those of the traps which were distributed in forested vegetation. Maximum values reach ca. 6500 grains $cm^{-2} year^{-1}$, but 12 of the 15 traps distributed collected between 1000 and 3000 grains $cm^{-2} year^{-1}$. Most of the grains derive from trees and shrubs, whereas herbs only contribute comparatively little to the pollen accumulation rate in the páramo. Concerning the most important taxa, values of the different trap types do not vary significantly, however some marked differences are visible when looking at the values of important taxa, such as Melastomataceae, *Hedyosmum* and Moraceae/Urticaceae. The Behling traps show higher pollen accumulation rates than the other two trap types for Moraceae/Urticaceae, whereas the modified Oldfield traps often show the highest pollen accumulation rates in general.

Characteristic taxa for the modern pollen rain of the UMF are forest taxa which are common in the local vegetation, such as Melastomataceae, *Hedyosmum, Weinmannia, Clusia* type*, Podocarpaceae, *Myrica, Ilex,* and *Myrsine.* However, also here, non-arboreal taxa and taxa that do not occur in the local vegetation are found in the pollen spectra. These include Poaceae, *Alnus,* and Moraceae/Urticaceae. Soil samples show the same deviations as in the páramo with lower percentages of Moraceae/Urticaceae but higher percentages of Poaceae than were recorded in the corresponding pollen traps. Pollen accumulation rates are considerably higher in the UMF than in the páramo, with values ranging from ca. 3500 grains $cm^{-2} year^{-1}$ to about 11,000 grains $cm^{-2} year^{-1}$. The pollen accumulation rates of the most important taxa do not vary to a great extent (maximum variation found about 3300 grains $cm^{-2}yr^{-1}$ for Melastomataceae, compared to changes of up to 4500 grains $cm^{-2}yr^{-1}$ for the same taxon in the LMF) in the different trap types. However, as can be seen for the pollen accumulation rate of Poaceae in the reference trap of UMF US 3, single taxa sometimes bias the data.

In the LMF, pollen spectra mainly consist of tree taxa such as Melastomataceae, Moraceae/Urticaceae, *Hedyosmum*, *Myrsine,* Myrtaceae, Podocarpaceae, *Hieronyma*, *Alchornea* type, *Cecropia,* and Piperaceae. Fern spores of different species of *Cyathea*, as well as various taxa of monolete psilate spores reach highest values in this vegetation zone. Unlike in samples of the páramo or the UMF, pollen composition changes greatly from one sample to the next. However, within one site, all pollen sampling media record approximately the same pollen spectrum. The soil sample of LMF LS 2 is greatly biased towards a greater abundance of fern spores. The total pollen accumulation rates of the pollen traps from the LMF vary between ca. 3000 and ca. 20,000 grains cm^{-2} $year^{-1}$. Here, values of particular taxa are greatly increased in single samples (e.g. *Weinmannia* in the modified Oldfield trap of LMF LS 2). However, the general tendency seems to be the same for most of the taxa and traps.

The pollen spectra of the PMF samples are represented by few taxa which reach high percentages, such as Moraceae/Urticaceae with values of up to 70% and Melastomataceae (up to ca. 30%), and taxa with lower values, such as *Hedyosmum, Alchornea* type, *Cecropia*, Piperaceae, Rubiaceae type 1, Burseraceae, and different fern spores, such as *Cyathea* spore morphotypes verrucate and psilate, as well as by monolete psilate and verrucate fern spores <50 μm. Percentage values of different sampling media remain rather consistent within one plot. Pollen accumulation rates vary between ca. 10,000 and ca. 26,000 grains cm^{-2} $year^{-1}$ for samples of the PMF, mostly due to a very high pollen accumulation rate of Moraceae/Urticaceae, which reach values of between 5000 and 20,000 grains cm^{-2} $year^{-1}$. The pollen accumulation rates of herbs are low in this vegetation type, with maximum values below 500 grains cm^{-2} $year^{-1}$. As in the different traps of the LMF, also here pollen accumulation rates of some taxa are increased in single traps, as for example Moraceae/Urticaceae in the reference trap of PMF-US 3.

4.4.2 Multivariate data analyses

The PCAs of the different sampling media for every vegetation type are shown in Fig. 5. For the samples of the páramo, differences in the pollen spectra of the sampling media account for most of the gradient. Most modified Oldfield traps are located close to one another and correlate with higher values of Melastomataceae. The Behling traps and the reference samples correlate to a similar extent to one another and to Moraceae/Urticaceae, *Acalypha*, *Myrica* and *Dodonaea* type. The soil samples in general, as well as the samples of Slope 1, correlate positively with the abundance of Poaceae.

The analyses of taxa from the forested vegetation zones show a different pattern. Here, the location of the sample is more important, and the x-axis accounts for the gradient which is
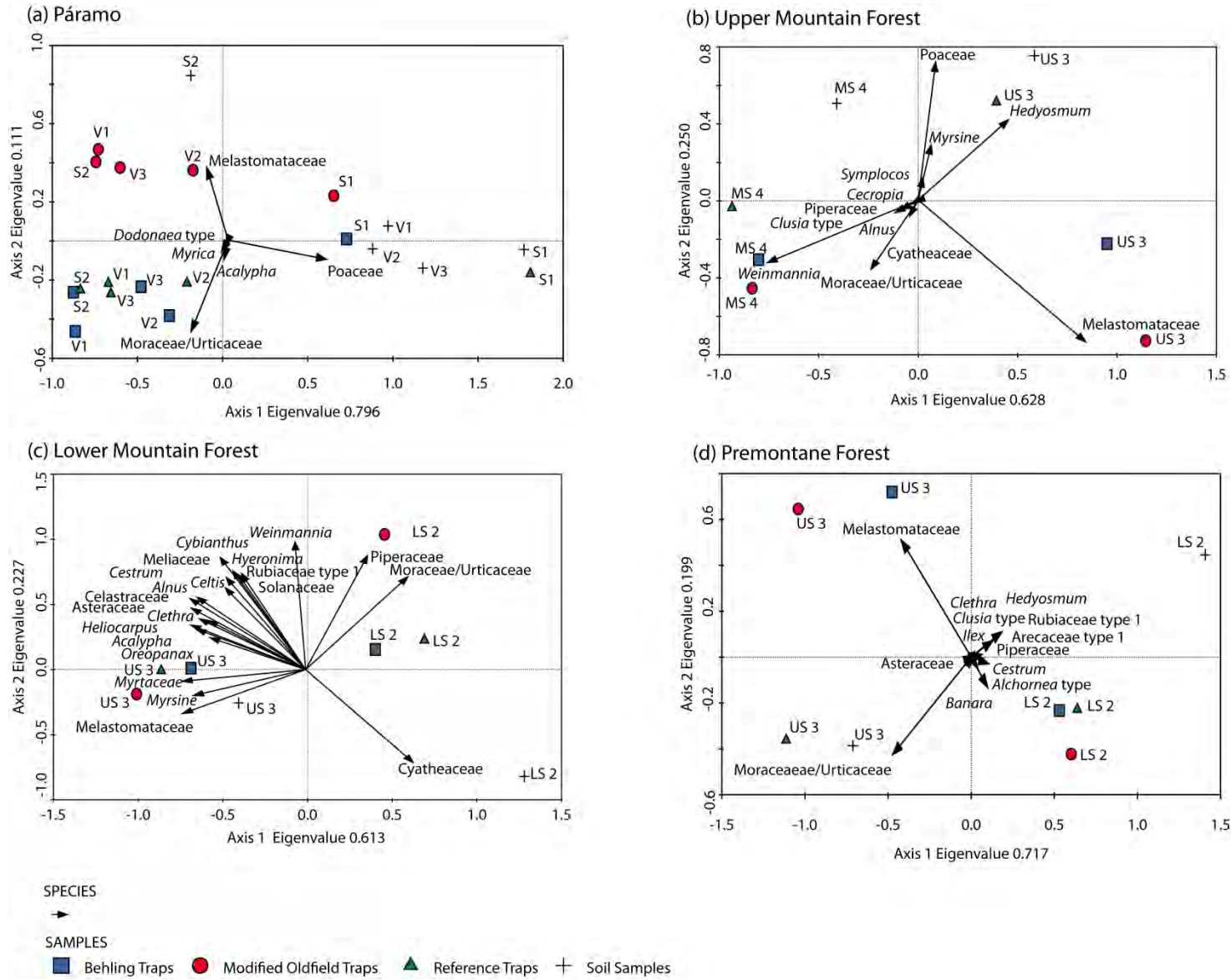
Figure 5. PCAs of pollen and plant data for the different vegetation types. **(a)** Páramo; **(b)** upper montane forest; **(c)** lower montane forest; **(d)** premontane forest. S - Slope, V - Valley, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope.

Table 2 a-d. Association and representation indices after Davis (1984) for important pollen taxa that are abundant in either pollen rain or vegetation for the different vegetation types: **(a)** premontane forest; **(b)** lower montane forest; **(c)** upper montane forest; **(d)** páramo. Data for premontane, lower montane and upper montane forest are based on two traps of each type, whereas for the páramo, we used five traps of each type for the calculations. A= Association, U= under-representation and O= over-representation, Behl = Behling trap, Old = modified Oldfield trap, Ref = reference trap, Soil = Soil sample. Values over 0.5 are shaded in light grey, values over 0.7 are shaded in dark grey.

(a) Premontane forest

	A				U				O			
	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil
Arecaceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Burseraceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Hieronyma	1.0	0.5	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.5
Lauraceae	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Melastomataceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Moraceae/Urticaceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Licania	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Sapotaceae	0.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Hedyosmum	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5
Alchornea type	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7
Asteraceae	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.7	1.0	0.7
Ilex	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Poaceae	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	0.7	1.0	0.7

(b) Lower montane forest

	A				U				O			
	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil
Alchornea type	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Moraceae/Urticaceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Hieronyma	1.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5
Lauraceae	1.0	0.5	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0
Piperaceae	1.0	0.5	1.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.5
Weinmannia	0.5	0.5	1.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.5
Alzatea	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Annonaceae	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Gordonia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Tabebuia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Acalypha	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.7
Alnus	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0
Myrica	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.7	1.0	0.7
Myrsine	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7
Melastomataceae	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5
Myrtaceae	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5
Hedyosmum	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5

(c) Upper montane forest

	A				U				O			
	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil
Melastomataceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Myrsine	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Oreopanax	1.0	1.0	0.5	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.0
Podocarpaceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Weinmannia	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Ilex	0.5	1.0	0.5	1.0	0.5	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Lauraceae	0.3	1.0	0.5	0.3	0.7	0.0	0.5	0.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Celastraceae	0.5	0.0	0.0	1.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0
Symplocos	0.3	0.3	0.5	1.0	0.7	0.7	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Hedyosmum	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5
Clusia type	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5
Acalypha	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	1.0	0.0	0.0
Clethra	0.3	0.0	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.7	1.0	0.7	0.7
Cecropia	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.7	0.0
Cybianthus	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.7
Piperaceae	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.7	1.0

(d) Páramo

	A				U				O			
	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil	Behl	Old	Ref	Soil
Asteraceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Poaceae	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Melastomataceae	0.7	0.8	0.8	0.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.2	0.2	0.2
Cyperaceae	0.8	0.8	0.8	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.8	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.0
Valeriana	0.2	0.8	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.7	0.3	0.3	0.4
Ericaceae	0.6	0.6	0.2	1.0	0.4	0.4	0.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Arcytophyllum type	0.4	0.6	0.4	0.6	0.3	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.4
Eriocaulaceae	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Xyris	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Hypericum	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.5	0.7	1.0	1.0	0.3	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.3
Acalypha	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Alchornea type	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Myrsine	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.8	0.8	0.7	1.0
Alnus	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Cecropia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0
Celtis	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Dodonaea type	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Hedyosmum	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Lauraceae	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	0.0
Moraceae/Urticaceae	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Myrica	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Podocarpaceae	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Weinmannia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0
Theaceae	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0	0.0	1.0

created by the difference in pollen composition of the specific samples within one vegetation type.

For the UMF, samples from US 3 are separated from the ones of MS 4. The former correlate well with Melastomataceae and *Hedyosmum*, whereas the latter correspond positively to the abundance of Piperaceae, *Clusia* type, *Alnus*, Cyatheaceae, Moraceae/Urticaceae and *Weinmannia*. Here, Behling trap samples and modified Oldfield trap samples correlate well with each other, whereas the distance of the former to the soil samples is bigger. These correlate well with Poaceae, *Myrsine,* and *Symplocos*.

The PCA of samples from the LMF shows that samples of US 3 correlate positively with the abundance of Melastomataceae, *Myrsine,* and Myrtaceae, whereas the ones of LS 2 show a higher correlation to Piperaceae and Moraceae/Urticaceae. The soil sample of this plot shows a positive response to the abundance of Cyatheaceae.

For the PMF, samples show a different pattern. The samples of US 3 spread over a large gradient on the y-axis, which is determined by the positive correlation of both the Behling and the modified Oldfield trap with Melastomataceae on the one side and the positive correlation to Moraceae/Urticaceae of the soil and the reference sample on the other side. For the samples of LS 2, the Behling trap as well as the reference trap and the modified Oldfield trap samples correlate positively to higher abundance of *Cestrum, Alchornea* type, and *Banara,* whereas the soil sample responds to a higher affinity to *Hedyosmum,* Arecaceae type 1, Rubiaceae type 1, and Piperaceae.

4.4.3 Indices of association and representation and diversity

The comparison of indices of association and representation per collection medium for the most important taxa of each vegetation zone are seen in Table2a-d.Only the most characteristic taxa with high scores that had values of at least 2% in the vegetation or pollen data are shown. Many times, the association indices of one taxon are the same for all sampling media. Generally, very few taxa are strongly associated taxa which can be found to an equal extent in the vegetation as well as in the modern pollen spectra. These are often taxa which are wind-pollinated and/or abundant in the vegetation of the specific vegetation type, as for example Melastomataceae for LMF, UMF and páramo, and Moraceae/Urticaceae for PMF and LMF. Under-represented taxa in the pollen spectra are often insect-pollinated and/or not frequent, such as *Licania* or Sapotaceae in the PMF samples, Annonaceae, *Gordonia*, *Tabebuia* or *Alzatea* in the LMF samples, Celastraceae or *Symplocos* in the UMF samples or *Xyris* and *Hypericum* in the páramo samples. The same is true for generally fragile and easily destroyable pollen grains such as the ones of Lauraceae. Very abundant taxa that are over-represented in the pollen rain are often light grains

which belong to wind-pollinating species, such as Piperaceae, *Cecropia,* Moraceae/Urticaceae, *Acalypha* or Poaceae. Not all of the trapping media recorded the representation indices in the same way. This is especially conspicuous in the soil samples, which frequently show differences in comparison to the other traps. Some taxa are either especially under-represented or not over-represented in the soil samples. These are Lauraceae in the PMF, *Alnus* in the LMF, *Acalypha* and *Cecropia* in the UMF, and Cyperaceae, Lauraceae as well as *Cecropia* in the páramo samples. The same is true for some taxa in the reference samples, such as Ericaceae in the páramo, *Acalypha* and Celastraceae in the UMF, and *Hieronyma* in the PMF. For the Behling and modified Oldfield traps, similar patterns of under-representation can be observed, but mostly with taxa that are not very abundant in the corresponding pollen spectrum and/or vegetation type.

The results of the individual-based rarefaction (N=280 counted pollen grains) of mean values for every type of vegetation and sampling medium with their standard deviation can be seen in Fig.6. The values do not differ to one another to a significant extent. However, for the páramo, the Behling traps and the modified Oldfield traps show higher pollen type richness than the reference traps and the soil samples whereas generally, soil samples tend to have the highest diversity.
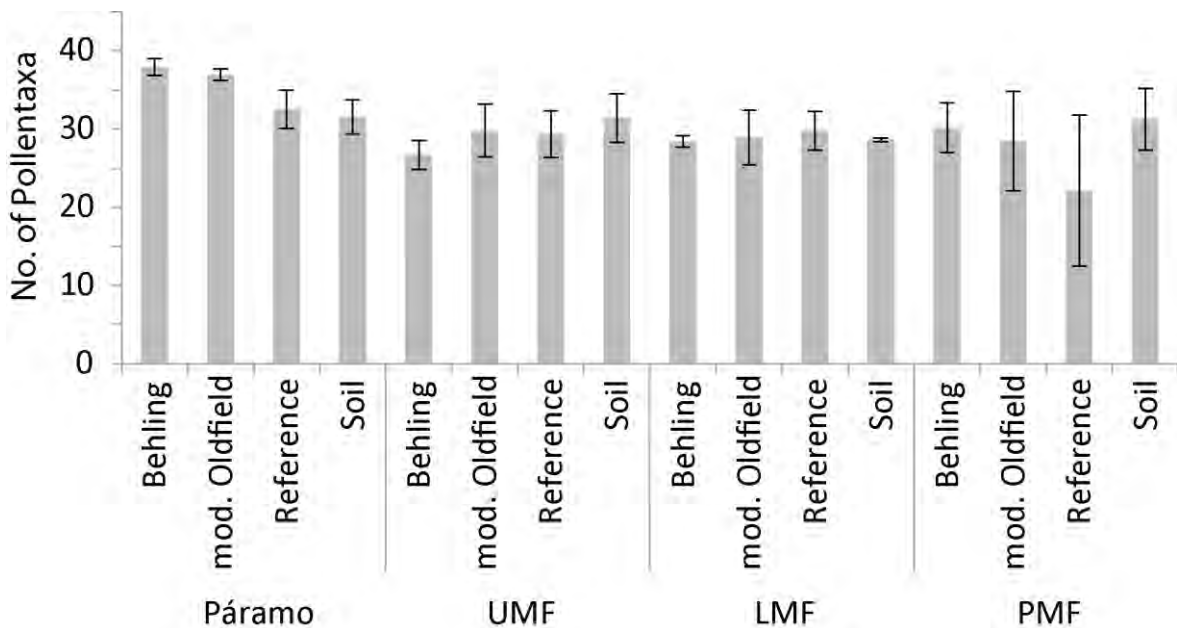
Figure 6. Individual-based rarefaction data (Krebs, 1989) for the medium pollen and spore taxa diversity of each vegetation type and for each trapping medium. The calculation is based on N=280 counted pollen and spore grains. The error bars are standard deviations.

4.5 Discussion

The different sampling media, Behling traps, modified Oldfield traps, reference traps and soil samples, all recorded similar patterns in the modern pollen rain spectra of the different vegetation types of páramo, UMF, LMF, and PMF. However, some marked differences between the results of the sampling media which were revealed by different analyses are discussed below.

To what extent do different pollen trap types and soil samples collect pollen rain in a different way and how is it reflected in the data?

All sampling media roughly represent the same pollen composition for each of the sites. However, abundances sometimes vary between the sampling media. The most striking differences can be seen between the pollen traps and the soil samples. This is due to several factors which determine pollen abundance in a sample. The first reason is that soil samples collect pollen for an unknown amount of time. Unlike in all of the traps, where pollen rain has been collected for exactly one year and thus all data refer to this year, soil samples collect pollen for several to many years, depending on the sedimentation rate. Unfortunately, the exact time a soil sample covers cannot be determined with certainty. Therefore, a soil sample may not only capture the pollen composition and abundance of the given vegetation at the time the sample was collected, but may also contain information about past vegetation and its changes. This can have an effect in areas with bigger human influence, such as deforestation, logging of single tree taxa or burning. However, to our knowledge, this is not the case in our study region. On the other hand, soil samples, in comparison to pollen traps, do neither record annual production peaks nor periods of low pollen production which hinder an average overview of the pollen spectrum of an area or vegetation type, as it can be the case when collecting too few years of modern pollen rain in pollen traps (Hicks et al., 2001). The second reason for the different pollen composition and abundance in soil samples is the fact that fragile grains with a thin exine can get destroyed in soils due to mechanical or chemical corrosion (Wilmshurst and McGlone, 2005), and are thus not recorded anymore. Therefore, taxa such as Moraceae/Urticaceae, *Acalypha*, Cyperaceae, *Cecropia* and Lauraceae are always under-represented or less over-represented in the soil samples, whereas grains with a thick and stable exine, such as Cyatheaceae, *Hedyosmum* and some Poaceae are generally recorded with a higher abundance than in other sampling media, as seen by the representation indices, as well as in the pollen diagrams and the PCAs.

The sampling device which shows the most similar pollen composition to the soil samples is the reference trap. Often, the reference samples record similar proportions of important taxa as the soil samples and also here, some taxa are less over-represented or sometimes under-represented,

107

as Ericaceae in the páramo, *Acalypha* and Celastraceae in the UMF, and *Hieronyma* in the PMF. As the reference sample has no trapping medium such as synthetic cotton or a filter, pollen is simply collected in a bottle of water and can thus easily flow out during heavy rainfalls. This may especially affect pollen grains with a low fall speed, such as Moraceae/Urticaceae (with a fall velocity of c. 0.34-0.4 cm/s, cited after Holmes, 1994), which do not sink easily. Surprisingly, some of the reference traps still have the same or even higher pollen accumulation rates than the other traps. However, the reference samples collect pollen in a more random way, which can be seen by their position in the PCAs and by their percentages, which often lie between the soil samples and the other pollen trap types. Also, especially in the páramo, soil samples and reference traps have a lower number of recorded pollen taxa per 280 counted pollen grains than Behling and modified Oldfield traps. This may be explained by the formally mentioned fact of random pollen collection which results from a lack of specific trapping devices in these sampling media. Interestingly, soil samples show highest diversity values in the analysed forest types. This is, because Moraceae/Urticaceae, which dominate the modern pollen spectra of the traps especially in LMF and PMF are less over-represented in soil samples, which thus have an increased probability for the detection of rare taxa.

Which pollen trap is most suitable for which tropical vegetation?

The modified Oldfield and Behling traps are mostly closely related to one another when regarding pollen taxonomic composition and their proportions, as well as association and representation indices. However, in the páramo, this does not seem to be the case, as here, the pollen composition of the Behling traps is more similar to the reference traps, which is especially due to their positive correlation to Moraceae/Urticaceae, *Acalypha*, *Myrica,* and *Dodonaea* type*.* A possible reason which may explain this observation is the fact that in the páramo, environmental conditions to which the pollen traps are exposed are different than in the forested regions of tropical mountains. In both regions humidity is very high. Therefore, the Oldfield trap, which can handle very wet environmental conditions, is commonly used in tropical moist regions. Bush (1992) modified the Oldfield trap design so that a bottle with a drainage system was used instead of a conical flask. However, even though humidity in tropical regions may be very high during rainy periods, radiation increases with altitude (Bendix et al., 2008) and dry periods can occur. As Gosling et al. (2003) reported, a bottle which is attached to the Oldfield trap does not prevent the trap from drying out, so that using a simple stake would lead to the same results. This could be seen in our study as well. When the traps were recollected, many of them showed signs of disintegration and all of the modified Oldfield traps were dried out completely and the filter and cotton could only be recollected in pieces. This may explain why in these traps, the abundance of

fragile grains such as Moraceae/Urticaceae and *Acalypha* is lower than in the Behling or reference traps, which can hold more water. However, pollen accumulation rates do not seem to have decreased greatly in the modified Oldfield traps of the páramo and the diversity is also almost as high as in the Behling traps. Higher pollen accumulation rates in the modified Oldfield traps may be caused also by the larger trap opening, which could lead to higher wind turbulences within the trap and thus to more pollen influx. However, this assumption has to be proven by further studies. Another point that may have affected the different pollen spectra and proportions especially in the modified Oldfield traps of the páramo is the fact that they generally trapped pollen from at least 20 cm above ground, whereas the Behling traps was installed at about 12 cm above ground and the reference trap at almost ground level. The same is true for the traps in the forest, but here, the effect on pollen composition may not be as strong, as almost all pollen grains are transported from the canopy-layer downwards to the pollen traps. In open, low vegetation, the traps stick out of the vegetation and the pollen grains have to be transported at least slightly upwards to be caught in the traps. This is especially true for the modified Oldfield traps. Possibly, other wind patterns carrying other pollen grains from a larger distance affect those pollen traps. However, yet further research has to be done to determine the distribution properties, vertical pollen distribution and prevailing wind patterns in different neotropical ecosystems. Nevertheless, for the reasons mentioned above, we recommend the use of Behling traps for the páramo and other types of tropical open and/or dry vegetation, whereas for forest vegetation, all trap types seem to provide equally good results.

4.6. Conclusions

1. All studied four vegetation types, páramo, UMF, LMF and PMF, show distinct pollen spectra of modern pollen rain which reflect local to regional vegetation conditions.

2. All of the trap types as well as the soil samples are useful pollen and spore sampling media which in general produce similar modern pollen rain spectra.

3. In the soil samples, taxa with a fragile exine, such as Moraceae/Urticaceae, *Acalypha*, Cyperaceae, *Cecropia* and Lauraceae are represented to a lesser extent (i.e. more often under-represented or less over-represented) than in the pollen traps, whereas Poaceae have a higher representation than in the traps.

4. For the collection of pollen rain from open vegetation, Behling traps are a better choice than modified Oldfield traps, as they collect pollen closer to the ground and do not dry out as easily. Thus, with Behling traps, pollen grains are less corroded and the pollen spectra and their pollen accumulation rates are more similar to the ones that arrive on the soil surface.

5. Generally, more effort should be attempted to develop pollen traps that withstand the difficult collection circumstances of tropical environments and to establish long-term pollen rain monitoring sites for different tropical ecosystems.

4.7 Acknowledgements

4. 8 References

APG (=The Angiosperm Phylogeny Group) III, 2009. An update of the Angiosperm Phylogeny Group classification for the orders and families of flowering plants: APG III. Botenical Journal of the Linnean Society 161, 105–121.

Beck, E., F. Makeschin, F. Haubrich, M. Richter, J. Bendix, and C. Valerezo. 2008. The ecosystem (Reserva Biológica San Francisco). Pages 1-13 *in*: Beck, E., J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Behling, H., M. Cohen, and R. Lara, 2001. Studies on Holocene mangrove ecosystem dynamics of the Bragança Peninsula in north-eastern Pará, Brazil. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatolology, Palaeoecololgy 167, 225–242.

Bendix, J., J. Homeier, E. Cueva Ortiz, P. Emck, S.-W. Breckle, M. Richter, and E. Beck. 2006. Seasonality of weather and tree phenology in a tropical evergreen mountain rain forest. International Journal of Biometeorology 50, 370–384.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, M. Richter,P. Fabian, and P. Emck. 2008. Climate. Pages 63-73 *in*: Beck, E., J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors, Gradients in a Tropical Mountain Ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Quaternary vegetation, fire and climate history reconstructed from two cores at Cerro Toledo, Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Quaternary Research 72, 388–399.

Burn, M., F. Mayle, and T. Killeen. 2010. Pollen-based differentiation of Amazonian rainforest communities and implications for lowland paleoecology in tropical South America. Palaeogeography Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 295, 1-18.

Bush, M. 1992. A simple yet efficient pollen trap for use in vegetation studies. Journal of Vegetation Science 3, 275–276.

Bush, M. 2000. Deriving Response Matrices from Central American Modern Pollen Rain. Quaternary Research 54, 132–143.

Bush, M., E. Moreno, P. De Oliveira, E. Asanza, and P. Colinvaux. 2001. The influence of biogeographic and ecological heterogeneity on Amazonian pollen spectra. Journal of Tropical Ecology 17, 729–743.

Bush, M., and R. Rivera. 1998. Pollen dispersal and representation in a neotropical rain forest. Global Ecology and Biogeography 7, 379–392.

Bush, M., and R. Rivera. 2001. Reproductive ecology and pollen representation among neotropical trees. Global Ecology and Biogeography 10, 359–367.

Bush, M., and C. Weng. 2007. Introducing a new (freeware) tool for palynology. Journal of Biogeography 34, 377–380.

Colinvaux, P., and P. De Oliveira. 1999. Amazon pollen manual and atlas = Manual e atlas palinologico da Amazonia. Harwood Academic Publishers. Amsterdam.

Collins, A., and M. Bush. 2010. An analysis of modern pollen representation and climatic conditions on the Galapagos Islands. The Holocene 21, 237–250.

Cundill, P., 1991. Comparisons of moss polster and pollen trap data: a pilot study. Grana 30, 301–308.

Davis, O., 1984. Pollen frequencies reflect vegetation patterns in a great basin (U.S.A.) mountain range. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 40, 295–315.

Emck, P., 2007. A climatology of South Ecuador - With special focus on the Major Andean Ridge as Atlantic-Pacific Climate Divide. PhD thesis. University Erlangen-Nürnberg.

European Pollen Monitoring Programme.URL http://www.pollentrapping.net, Accessed 20 June, 2012.

Fall, P., 1992. Pollen accumulation in a montane region of Colorado, USA: a comparison of moss polsters, atmospheric traps, and natural basins. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 72, 169–197.

Flenley, J., 1973. The use of modern pollen rain samples in the study of the vegetational history of tropical regions. Pages 131-141 *in* Birks, H., and G. West, editors, Quaternary Plant Ecology. Blackwell, Oxford.

Giesecke, T., S. Fontana, W. Knaap, H. Pardoe, and I. Pidek, I. 2010.From early pollen trapping experiments to the Pollen Monitoring Programme. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19, 247–258.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, T. Killeen, M. Siles, L. Sanchez, and S. Boreham. 2003. A simple and effective methodology for sampling modern pollen rain in tropical environments. The Holocene 13, 613–618.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, and T. Killeen. 2005.Modern pollen-rain characteristics of tall terra firme moist evergreen forest, southern Amazonia. Quaternary Research 64, 284–297.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, and T. Killeen. 2009.Differentiation between Neotropical rainforest, dry forest, and savannah ecosystems by their modern pollen spectra and implications for the fossil pollen record. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 153, 70–85.

Grimm, E. 1987. CONISS: A Fortran 77 program for stratigraphically constrained cluster analysis by the method of the incremental sum of squares. Computer and Geosciences 13–35.

Hammer, Ø., D. Harper, and P. Ryan. 2001. Past: Paleontological Statistics Software Package for Education and Data Analysis. Palaeontologica Electronica 4, 1–9.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology, 194, 79–108.

Hicks, S., B. Ammann, M. Latalowa, H. Pardoe, and H. Tinsley. 1996. European Pollen Monitoring Programme. Project description and Guidelines. Oulu University Press.

Hicks, S., H. Tinsley, A. Huusko, C. Jensen, M. Hättestrand, A. Gerasimides, and E. Kvavadze. 2001. Some comments on spatial variation in arboreal pollen deposition: first records from the Pollen Monitoring Programme (PMP). Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 117, 183–194.

Holmes, P. 1994. The sorting of spores and pollen by water: experimental and field evidence. Pages 9-31 *in* A. Traverse, editor. Sedimentation of organic particles. Cambridge University Press, Cambrigde.

Homeier, J., F. Werner, R. Gradstein, S.-W. Breckle, and M. Richter. 2008. Potential vegetation and floristic composition of Andean forests in South Ecuador, with a focus on the RBSF. Pages 87-108 *in*: E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a Tropical Mountain Ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Hooghiemstra, H. 1984. Vegetation and Climatic History of the High Plain of Bogota, Colombia., Dissertationes Botanicae. J. Cramer, Vaduz.

Jantz, N., and H. Behling, .2011. A Holocene environmental record reflecting vegetation, climate, and fire variability at the Páramo of Quimsacocha, southwestern Ecuadorian Andes. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany, 21, 169–185.

Jones, H., F. Mayle, R. Pennington, and T. Killeen. 2011. Characterisation of Bolivian savannah ecosystems by their modern pollen rain and implications for fossil pollen records. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 164, 223-237.

Krebs, C. 1989. Ecological Methodology. Harper & Row, New York.

Lisitsyna, O., S. Hicks, and A. Huusko. 2011. Do moss samples, pollen traps and modern lake sediments all collect pollen in the same way? A comparison from the forest limit area of northernmost Europe. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 21,187-199.

Maher, L. 1981. Statistics for microfossil concentration measurements employing samples spiked with marker grains. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 32, 153-191.

Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185ma.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 159, 69–80.

Olivera, M., J. Duivenvoorden, and H. Hooghiemstra. 2009. Pollen rain and pollen representation across a forest-páramo ecotone in northern Ecuador. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 157, 285–300.

Ortuño, T., M.-P. Ledru, R. Cheddadi, A. Kuentz, C. Favier, and S. Beck. 2011.Modern pollen rain, vegetation and climate in Bolivian ecoregions. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 165, 61–74.

Pardoe, H., T. Giesecke, W. Knaap, H. Svitavská-Svobodová, E. Kvavadze, S. Panajiotidis, A. Gerasimidis, I. Pidek, M. Zimny, J. Święta-Musznicka, M. Latałowa, A. Noryśkiewicz, E. Bozilova, S. Tonkov, M. Filipova-Marinova, J. Leeuwen, and L. Kalniņa. 2010. Comparing pollen spectra from modified Tauber traps and moss samples: examples from a selection of woodlands across Europe. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19, 271–283.

Roubik, D., and J. Moreno. 1991. Pollen and Spores of Barro Colorado Island. Monographs in Systematic Botany. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Missouri.

Tauber, H., 1974. A static non-overload pollen collector. New Phytologist 73, 359–369.

terBraak, C., and P. Šmilauer. 2002. CANOCO Reference manual and CanoDraw for Windows User's Guide: Software for Canonical Community Ordination (version 4.5). Microcomputer Power. ed. Ithaka NY, USA.

Wilmshurst, J., and M. McGlone. 2005. Origin of pollen and spores in surface lake sediments: Comparison of modern palynomorph assemblages in moss cushions, surface soils and surface lake sediments. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 136, 1–15.

CHAPTER 5

Inter-annual and local variability in pollen accumulation rates of the Andean forests of southern Ecuador

Nele Jantz[1] , Jürgen Homeier, & Hermann Behling[1]

[1]Department of Palynology and Climate Dynamics, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany
[2]Department of Plant Ecology, Albrecht-von-Haller Institute for Plant Sciences, University of Göttingen, 37073 Göttingen, Germany

Key words

Palynology, pollen trap, tropical mountain vegetation, phenology

Abstract

Paleoecological reconstructions using palynological datasets require information about the present pollen vegetation relationship. The calculation of pollen accumulation rates is valuable for obtaining quantitative and unbiased data that meet the requirements for detailed analyses of variation within spatial and temporal frames. For this study, we analysed three years of modern pollen rain data using Behling pollen traps from the three tropical Andean forest types of south Ecuador: Premontane forest (PMF), lower montane forest (LMF) and upper montane forest (UMF). For each forest type, we counted 6 traps per topographic position (lower slope, mid-slope and upper slope). All of the forest types show distinguishable pollen spectra that characterise the different ecosystems. Inter-annual variation in PARs is not synchronous for all sites within one forest type, supposedly due to individual tree responses to environmental factors that influence phenological patterns or to pollen dispersal mechanisms that vary across the sites. Local variation of PARs between pollen traps within one plot can be very high due to dominance of pollen of single species. PARs are similar for Melastomataceae at all altitudes, for *Clusia* type and Asteraceae at LMF and UMF and for *Alchornea/Alchorneopsis* at PMF and LMF, making artificial zonation of pollen taxa difficult. This underlines that, especially in species-diverse tropical forest ecosystems, paleoecological calibrations using modern pollen rain data should not rely on single samples but include a wider spatial and temporal frame to account for the variability of pollen spectra within one forest type.

5.1 Introduction

The knowledge of dispersal characteristics and patterns of pollen taxa is important for an accurate reconstruction of paleo-environments using pollen data. Pollen percentage data have long been known to give a false impression of a linear or at least monotonous relation to vegetation data (Fagerlind 1952, Prentice and Webb 1986). However, pollen percentage data depend not only on abundance, of one specific taxon, but also on the abundance of other taxa in the pollen record (Prentice and Webb 1986). This phenomenon, also known as the Fagerlind-effect, has long been recognized and consequences for the pollen record have been shown as early as 1963 by Davis. She gave way to the modern theory of pollen analysis by creating the R-value model, which converts pollen percentages into relative tree abundances, thus taking the Fagerlind-effect into account (Davis 1963, Prentice and Webb 1986). This model has been extended and changed in many ways to create the best possible connections between vegetation and pollen percentage

data (Prentice & Webb, 1986; Parsons & Prentice, 1981; Prentice, 1985; see also Giesecke et al., 2010 and references therein). However, for this analysis, detailed vegetation studies over a large transect are necessary, a prerequisite which can be fulfilled in temperate forests but would, due to high diversity and density of the vegetation, involve a very large amount of work in tropical ecosystems. The other possible solution to overcome the Fagerlind-effect for pollen data is the conversion of count data to pollen accumulation rates (PARs), which turn the data into absolute values of grains per cm² and year. For sediment samples, problems in dating can make calculation of PARs difficult and uncertainties can be large (Bennett 1994). Nevertheless, a careful analysis of lake or peat deposits keeps their PARs in the same range as the ones of pollen traps (Hicks and Hyvärinen 1999), thus making PARs of pollen trap data important for the estimation of pollen production in a given environment which can be used for the calibration of subfossil pollen records. Whereas this fact has led to creating the pollen monitoring program in Europe (Hicks et al. 1996), studies about pollen accumulation rates have been scarce in tropical America (Behling et al. 1997, 2001, Bush and Rivera 1998, Gosling et al. 2009, Burn et al. 2010, Jones et al. 2011). In the Andes, PAR ranges for the most important taxa are still completely unknown and only few studies have estimated the total PAR for some forest types (Niemann et al. 2010) or calculated concentration values (Hansen et al. 2003, Weng et al. 2004). Due to their independence of percentage distortions and chronology errors in sediment samples, PARs are valuable for studying inter-annual changes in pollen production (Knaap et al. 2010). A high variability in annual PARs, which has been related to possible climatic factors, has been reported by many authors throughout the neotropics (Bush and Rivera 1998, Gosling et al. 2005, 2009). Phenological analyses of modern plant data from South Ecuador have detected a seasonality pattern of flowering periodicity of 8-12 months for most species, which is possibly linked to cloudiness and precipitation oscillations (Bendix et al. 2006). Other studies in the same study region made similar observations and reported on a high intraspecific synchronisation (Cueva Ortiz et al. 2006, Günter et al. 2008). However, not only abiotic environmental conditions, but also biological interactions on an intra- or interspecific level, such as competition, can influence phenological patterns in plants (Sakai 2001). In our study, which covers three years of modern pollen rain collection using Behling traps (Jantz et al. 2013), we analyse the PARs of some of the characteristic taxa in the pollen rain spectra of three different north-central Andean forest types of southern Ecuador: Premontane forest, lower montane forest and upper montane forest. We want to test whether pollen traps can be used as a remote sensing tool for the detection of inter-annual variations in flowering patterns of characteristic taxa for the different forest types. We address three main research questions:

1. What are the pollen accumulation rates for characterising pollen taxa of the north-central Andean forests?

2. Do any of the characteristic pollen taxa show strong inter-annual variations in their pollen accumulation rates (PARs)?

3. How strong is the influence of the pollen trap distribution on the pollen spectra?
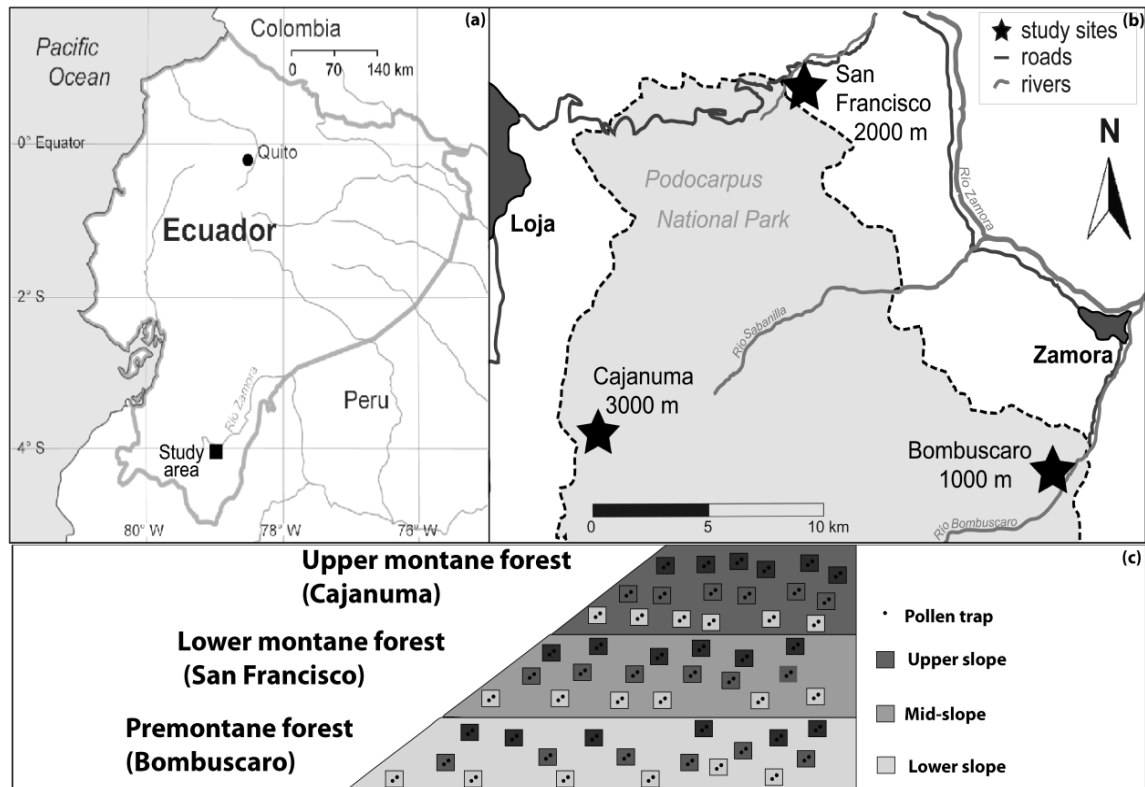
Figure 8 a) location of the study area in Ecuador, **b)** location of the study sites in the Podocarpus National Park, **c)** Sampling design of the experiment. Six 400m² plots have been established at each slope position, resulting in 18 plots for each forest type. Two pollen traps were distributed in each plot.

5.2 The study region

As a study region, we chose the Podocarpus National park and the nearby Reserva Biológica San Francisco, which are located in the eastern Cordillera of the Andes in South Ecuador, in the provinces of Loja and Zamora-Chinchipe. Three different study sites were located along an altitudinal gradient spanning from ca. 1000 to ca. 3000 m a.s.l. to cover three different forest types, which are described as follows (see also Fig. 1a and b):

Premontane forest (PMF, Bombuscaro)

The PMF at Bombuscaro is located at the eastern side of the Podocarpus National Park, close to the city of Zamora (04° 06' S, 78° 58' W; 1020-1270 m a.s.l.). The most characteristic taxa belong

to the families of Arecaceae, Bombacaceae, Combretaceae, Lecythidaceae, Moraceae, Myristicaceae, Piperaceae, Rubiaceae and Sapotaceae and trees can grow up to 40 m in height (Homeier et al. 2008).

Lower montane forest (LMF, San Francisco)

The studied LMF belongs to the Reserva Biológica San Francisco, which is situated at the north-eastern fringe of the Podocarpus National Park (03° 58' S, 79° 04' W, 1910 to 2090 m a.s.l.). Important tree families for this forest type are Alazateaceae, Arecaceae, Asteraceae, Bignoniaceae, Clusiaceae, Cyatheaceae, Fabaceae (Mimosioidae), Lauraceae, Malvaceae, Melastomataceae, Meliaceae, Moraceae, Piperaceae (Homeier et al. 2008). Tree heights are up to 30 m.

Upper montane forest (UMF, Cajanuma)

The UMF is situated at the western side of the Podocarpus National Park (04° 06' S, 79° 11' W; 2800-2900 m a.s.l.), at about 15 km distance to the city of Loja. Tree heights can be up to 6-8m, rarely higher. Important tree families for this forest type are Aquifoliaceae, Bromeliaceae, Chloranthaceae, Clethraceae, Clusiaceae, Cunoniaceae, Ericaceae, Grossulariaceae, Iridaceae, Lauraceae, Loranthaceae, Melastomataceae, Myrtaceae, Rosaceae, Styracaceae, Symplocaceae, Theaceae and Poaceae (Homeier et al. 2008).

5.3 Climate

The climate of the research area is tropical humid with a wet season from April to July and a less humid period from September to December (Emck 2007, Bendix et al. 2008). A pronounced dry season does not exist. Temperatures vary from 19.4°C at Bombuscaro (ca. 1000 m a.s.l.) to 9.4 at Cajanuma (3000 m a.s.l.) (Bendix et al. 2008). Precipitation increases from ca. 2000 mm/ year at 1000 m a.s.l., to 1950 mm at 2000 m a.s.l. and 4500 mm at 3000 m a.s.l (Moser et al. 2007, Bendix et al. 2008). The tropical trade wind regime is the dominant wind pattern, bringing strong easterlies throughout the year (Beck et al. 2008). However, local influences lead to different wind patterns and irregularities at the different study sites. Whereas the UMF at Cajanuma is mostly dominated by the southeasterly trade winds, which can turn into north-west winds at the lee sides of the mountains due to turbulence and friction caused by irregular canopy surface (Richter et al. 2008), the areas of San Francisco and possibly also Bombuscaro are more influenced by a moderate to fresh along-valley southwesterly breeze with downstream movements, which seems to be less uniform and adynamic at Bombuscaro (Emck 2007).

5.4 Methods

5.4.1 Vegetation analysis

For vegetation analysis, we established six 20x20 m plots on each of the three slope positions (lower slope, mid-slope and upper slope) for each of the tree forest types PMF, LMF and UMF, resulting in a total of 54 vegetation plots. Within the plots, all trees with a DBH> 5cm were recorded and measured (see Fig. 1 c).

5.4.2 Pollen Traps

For the modern pollen rain analysis, we used Behling traps (see Jantz et al. 2013b). We distributed two traps at the centre of each plot in November 2009. We exchanged the traps each year around the same date in October of each year.

5.4.3 Pollen analysis

We counted one trap of each plot up to at least 300 pollen grains. In the first year, we excluded taxa with an abundance of > 50% in the pollen data from the pollen sum. When a trap could not be refound, the other trap from the same plot was counted in the following year. In the first year, both traps of the UMF plots where counted to record differences in PARs within the same site. In the first year one tablet of 18583±762 exotic *Lycopodium clavatum* spores was added to the trap content, in year two and tree tablets of 20484±1546, respectively. Traps BO-LS 2, BO-LS 3, BO- MS 1, BO- MS 2, BO- MS 5 and BO- US 3 of year two only contain two tablets of *Lycopodium clavatum* spores. We calculated percentages as well as PARs for each year using the program TILIA (Grimm 1987) and depicted the results using C² (Juggins 2003). Errors of PARs due to *Lycopodium clavatum* spores and pollen counts were calculated using the formula of Mosiman (1965)(Maher 1981):

$$U_L = \frac{\hat{u} + Z^2/(2n) \ \pm Z \ \left[\hat{u} \left(1 + \hat{u} \right) /n \ + \ Z^2/ \ 4n^2 \right]^{0.5}}{1 - \ Z^2/n}$$

with

$$\hat{u} = x/n$$

with u being the true ratio between the number of pollen and Lycopodium spores, x being the pollen count of a specific sample, n being the number of *Lycopodium clavatum* spores counted and Z being the standard deviation unit under the standard normal curve. We chose a confidence limit of 0.95 for u, which leads to Z=1.960. However, because we combined the counting error with the independent error for the amount of *Lycopodium clavatum* spores added to the sample,

we could decrease the overall confidence limit to 77.6%, corresponding to Z=1.19. The estimated error for each PAR can be calculated as follows:

$$U_{LGes} = \frac{U_L * \ M + SE_M}{A}$$

Where M is the total number of *Lycopodium clavatum* spores in the sample which has the standard error SE and A is the area of the pollen trap opening.

For the calculation of the average for each slope position, we excluded the samples which had one trap missing for one of the three years. 95% confidence intervals were calculated for each average PAR.

5.5 Results

All samples of each site contain distinct pollen spectra that mark different forest types. An average of the PARs of selected taxa with 95% intervals can be seen in Table 1.

Table 4 Average PARs for each forest type with 95% confidence intervals in brackets**.**

Taxon	PMF (Bombuscaro)	LMF (San Francisco)	UMF (Cajanuma)
Alchornea	595.4 (43.9)	415.4 (103.2)	62.3 (7.7)
Alnus	2.1 (0.7)	37.4 (5.9)	368.2 (30.1)
Asteraceae	257.6 (37)	476.6 (37.9)	338.9 (90.6)
Clusia type	13.3 (4.7)	247.9 (60.7)	330.8 (44.3)
Clethra type	0.0	812.5 (211.4)	178.3 (42.2)
Hedyosmum	415.4 (60.7)	1111.9 (109.5)	580.5 (53.6)
Hieronyma	33.4 (11.3)	476.6 (57.7)	1.4 (0.8)
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	2375.8 (578.6)	3852.6 (355.4)	3821.9 (718.6)
Moraceae/Urticaceae	13429.9 (1177.4)	30721.3 (4251.3)	666.3 (101.0)
Myrsine	39.3 (6.3)	203.8 (21.7)	1216.7 (332.5)
Myrica	7.1 (1.9)	178.0 (28)	276.0 (34.7)
Piperaceae	397.4 (56.9)	893.8 (128.5)	98.3 (32.8)
Tapirira	356.7 (62.1)	0.0	0.0
Weinmannia	10.6 (2.4)	643.8 (107.9)	2950.1 (321.1)
Total Pollen Accumulation	**20103.3 (1350.6)**	**44187.8 (4281.8)**	**12491.6 (993.2)**

5.5.1 Upper Montane Forest – Cajanuma

Percentages

A percentage diagram of the most important taxa is shown in Fig. 2. A complete diagram of the pollen spectra of the Behling traps can be seen in the Appendix 1. In the pollen spectra of the UMF in Cajanuma, Melastomataceae and *Weinmannia* are generally the dominant taxa. Pollen of Melastomataceae seem to be more dominant in traps of mid- and especially upper slopes, whereas pollen of *Weinmannia* is relatively abundant throughout the different slopes. In traps of LS 1, *Myrsine* reaches values of up to >70% in all three years. Pollen of *Hedyosmum* is present with proportions between 0-10%, reaching higher values between 20 and 40% in the traps of LS 5 and MS 1. Pollen of *Myrica* is found with similar proportions in the traps of MS 1 and MS 3. Pollen of Poaceae reaches values between 10-20% in the traps of MS 4, MS 5, MS 6, US 1 and US 2. Pollen of *Alnus* is present with proportions of up to 10% in the traps of MS 4, MS 5, MS 6 as well as US 4 and US 5. Asteraceae pollen show a single peak in abundance in year 3 of LS 2 where it reaches percentages values of 41. Pollen grains of Podocarpaceae, *Clusia* type, *Clethra* type and Lauraceae are found at many sites with a low abundance of generally between 0-5%. Fern spores are present at all altitudes but more frequent with proportions of up to 10% at LS 2, LS 3, LS 4, LS 5 and LS 6.

Pollen accumulation rates (PARs)

A diagram with the PARs of selected taxa with their errors due to pollen and *Lycopodium clavatum* spore counts is shown in Figure 3. Generally, especially high PARs obtain have large errors and should thus be regarded cautiosly. The total PARs in the UMF of Cajanuma vary from 2650 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in MS 1.1 (2009-2010)- 49,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in MS 5.1 (2009-2010), with an average at ca. 12,500 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. The highest pollen producing taxon is Melastomataceae with values ranging from ca. 300 (LS 6 in 2010-2011) - 40,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (US 3 in 2009-2010). PARs of Melastomataceae shows pronounced peaks at MS 2.3 (2011-2012, 18,000 compared to 500 and 1000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in 2009-2010 and 2010-2011, respectively), MS 4.2 (2010-2011, 9600 compared to 1500 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in 2011-2012), as well as at MS 5.1 (24,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in 2009-2010 compared to 600 and 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in 2010-2011 and 2011-2012). *Myrsine* shows very high PARs of 10,000-20,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in LS 1, but has usually less high values of between 0 and 3000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. PARs of *Weinmannia* have values of between 60 and 8000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} with peaks of ca.
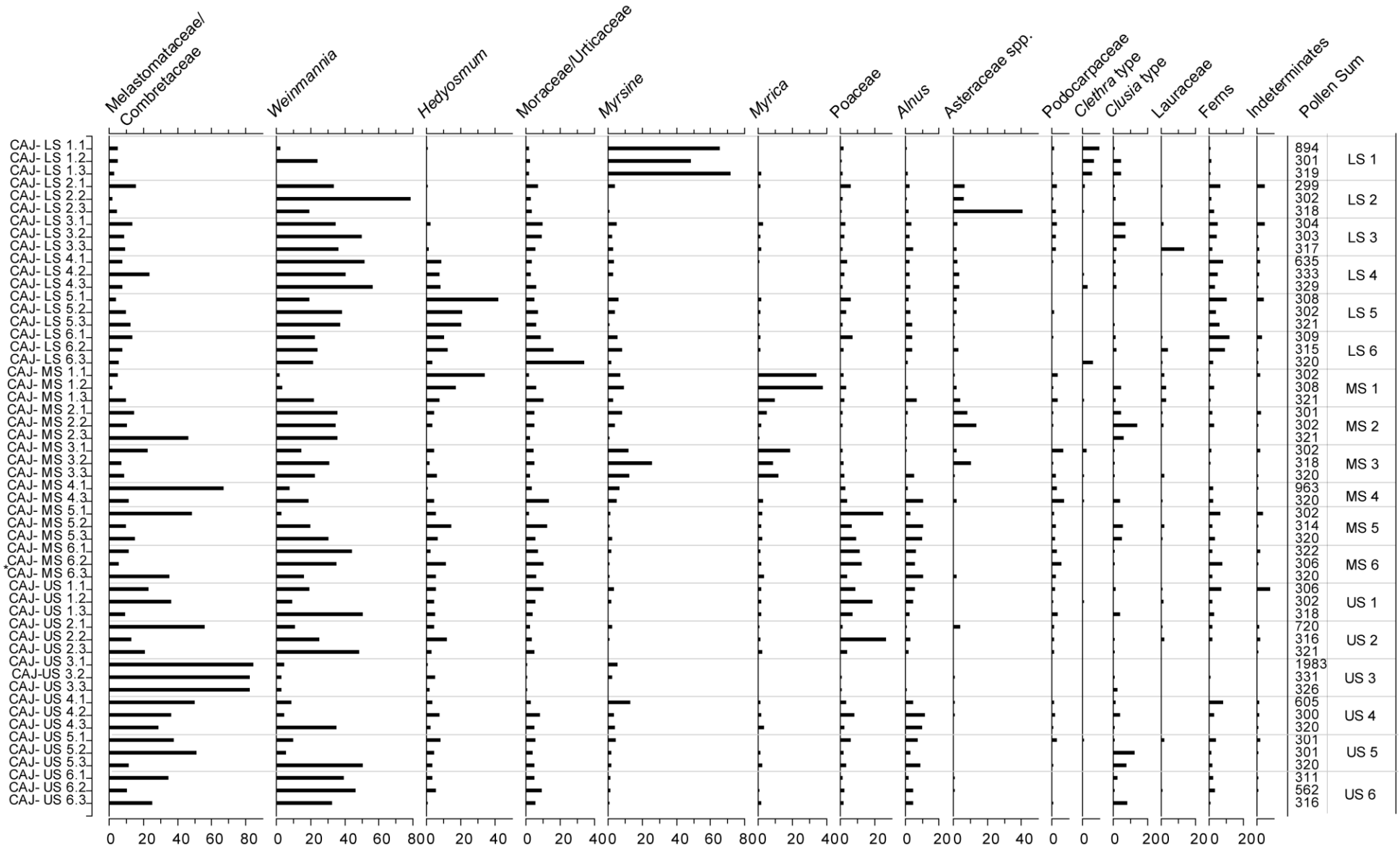
Figure 9 Percentage diagram of characteristic pollen taxa from the UMF at Cajanuma. CAJ – Cajanuma, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope, the numbers behind the slope number represent the period in which the pollen trap collected pollen: 1 – 2009-2010, 2 – 2010-2011, 3 – 2011-2012. The *asterisk* marks the samples where a different trap was counted for the same plot.
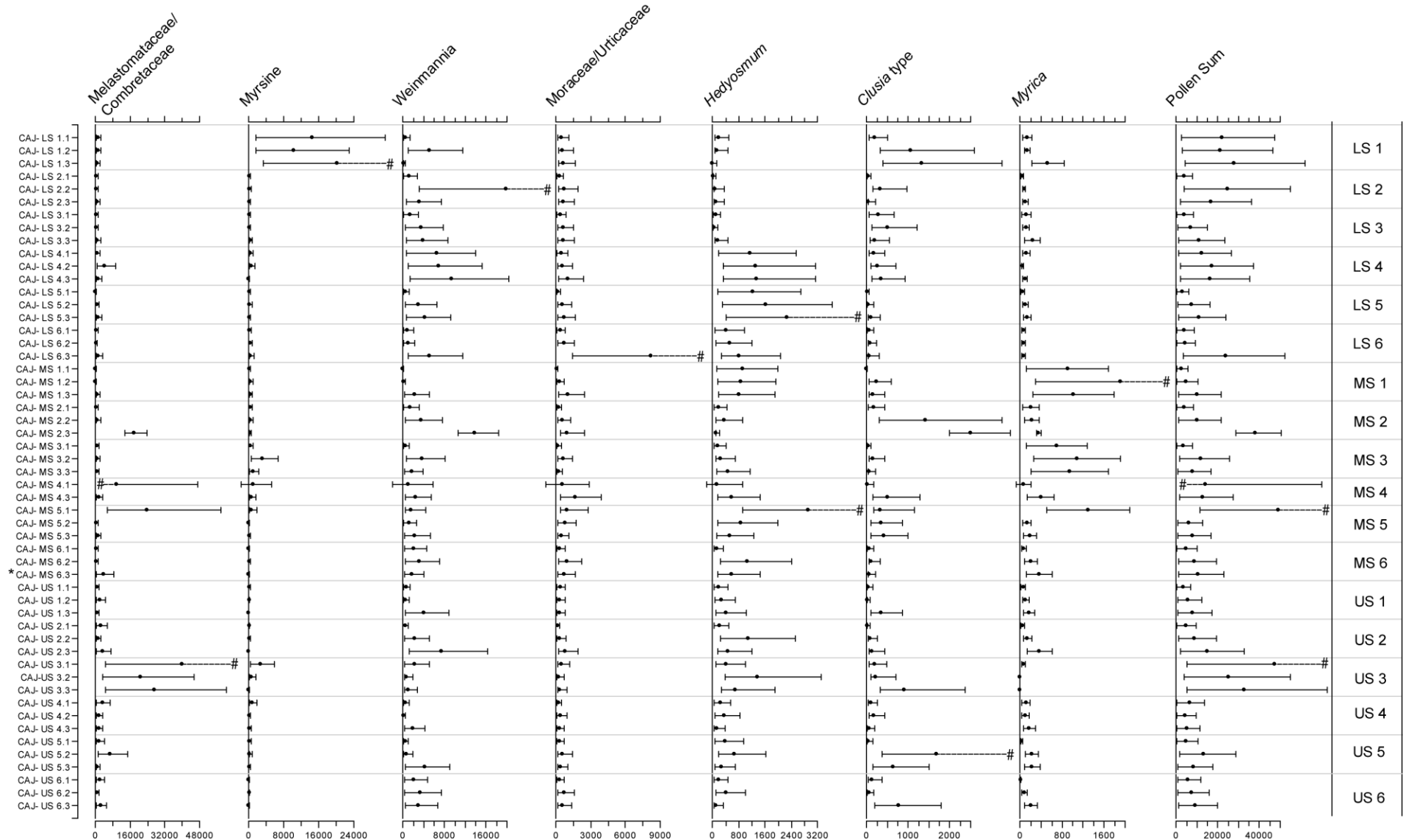
Figure 10 Pollen accumulation rates for characteristic taxa of the UMF at Cajanuma. Error bars represent the counting errors of pollen grains and Lycopodium marker spores based on Mosiman (1965). CAJ – Cajanuma, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope, the numbers behind the slope number represent the period in which the pollen trap collected pollen: 1 – 2009-2010, 2 – 2010-2011, 3 – 2011-2012. The *asterisk* marks the samples where a different trap was counted for the same plot. The *number sign* marks high errorbars that are not displayed in their totality.
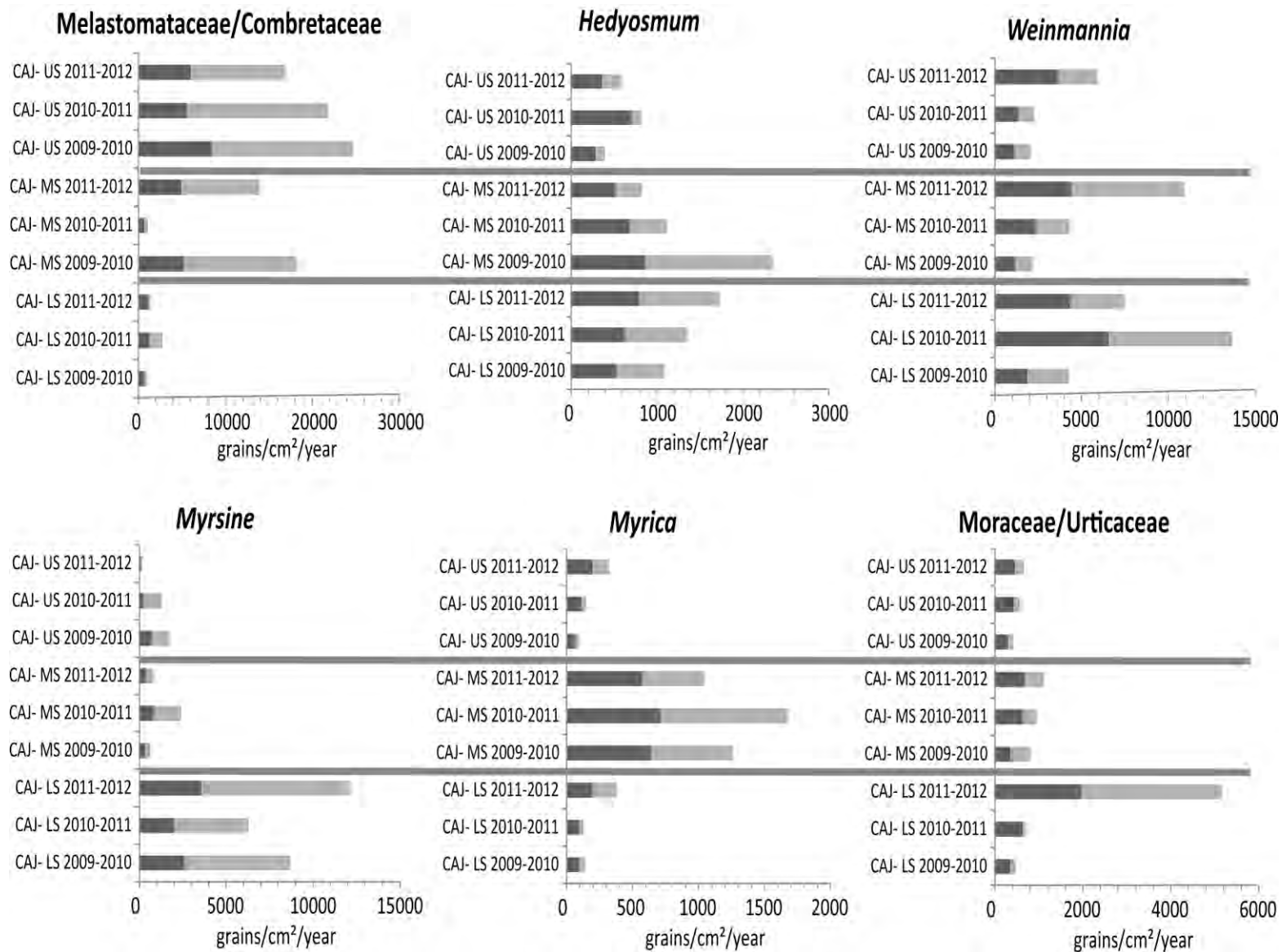
Figure 11 Average pollen accumulation rates (grains cm^{-2} yr^{-1}) for selected taxa for the UMF at Cajanuma with 95% confidence intervals. Data is given for each slope and year (marked in grey). LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope.

14,000 and 18,000 pollen grains/cm² year[-1] in LS 2.2 and MS 2.2 (2010-2011), respectively. PARs of Moraceae/Urticaceae range between 150 and 1700 pollen grains/cm² year[-1], with 8200 pollen grains/cm² year[-1] at LS 6.3 (2011-2012). *Hedyosmum* and *Myrica* show PARs of between 0 and 3000 and 0 and 1200 pollen grains/cm² year[-1]. Pollen of *Hedyosmum* shows slight PAR peaks at MS 5.1 (2009-2010), MS 6.2, US 2.2 and US 3.2(2010-2011). Pollen grains of *Myrica* have are abundant at LS 1.3 (2011-2012) and MS 5.1 (2009-2010). Figure 4 shows the average PAR for selected taxa per slope and year with 95% confidence intervals. The data shows no pronounced peaks for the recorded taxa. Differences between the localities seem to be higher than differences between different years of one locality. Slight peaks between the years can be seen for Moraceae/Urticaceae values LS 2011-2012, *Weinmannia* US and MS 2011-2012, as well as Melastomataceae/Combretaceae PARs of MS 2009-2010 and 2011-2012 compared to 2010-2011. Figure 5 shows the variability of PARs of selected pollen taxa within the same year at the same plot, where both traps were counted. All taxa show pronounced peaks in only one of the two traps, e.g. Melastomataceae/Combretaceae in traps MS 4a, MS 5b and US 3a, *Myrsine* in traps LS 1a and MS 4a, *Weinmannia* in trap LS 4a, Moraceae/Urticaceae in trap MS 4a, *Hedyosmum* in traps MS 4a, MS 5b and US 3b, and *Clusia* type in traps LS 3b, MS 4a and MS 5a.
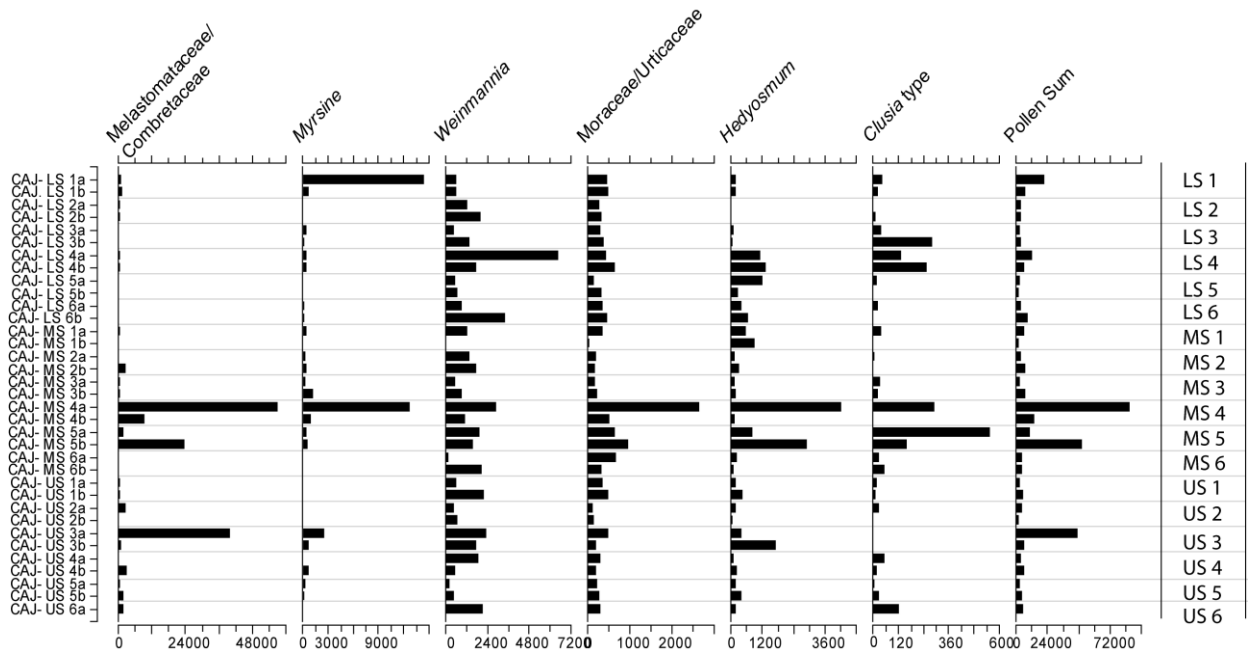
Figure 12 Variability of pollen accumulation rates (grains cm[-2] yr[-1]) per plot for selected taxa from the UMF at Cajanuma (2009). a) and b) mark the different traps counted for each plot. CAJ – Cajanuma, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid- slope, US – Upper slope.
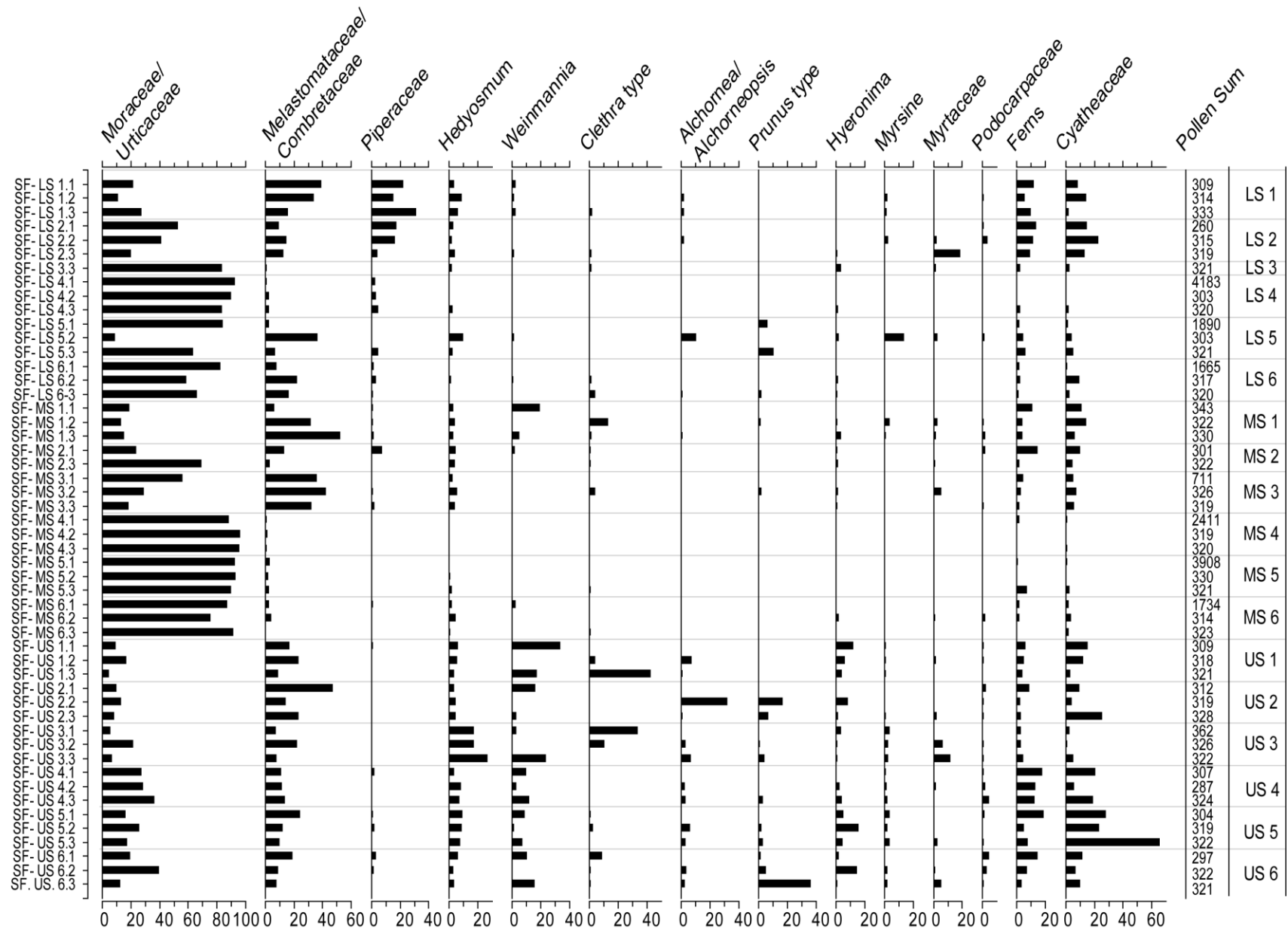
Figure 13 Percentage diagram of characteristic pollen taxa from the LMF at San Francisco. SF- San Francisco, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope, the numbers behind the slope number represent the period in which the pollen trap collected pollen: 1 – 2009-2010, 2-2010-2011, 3- 2011-2012.
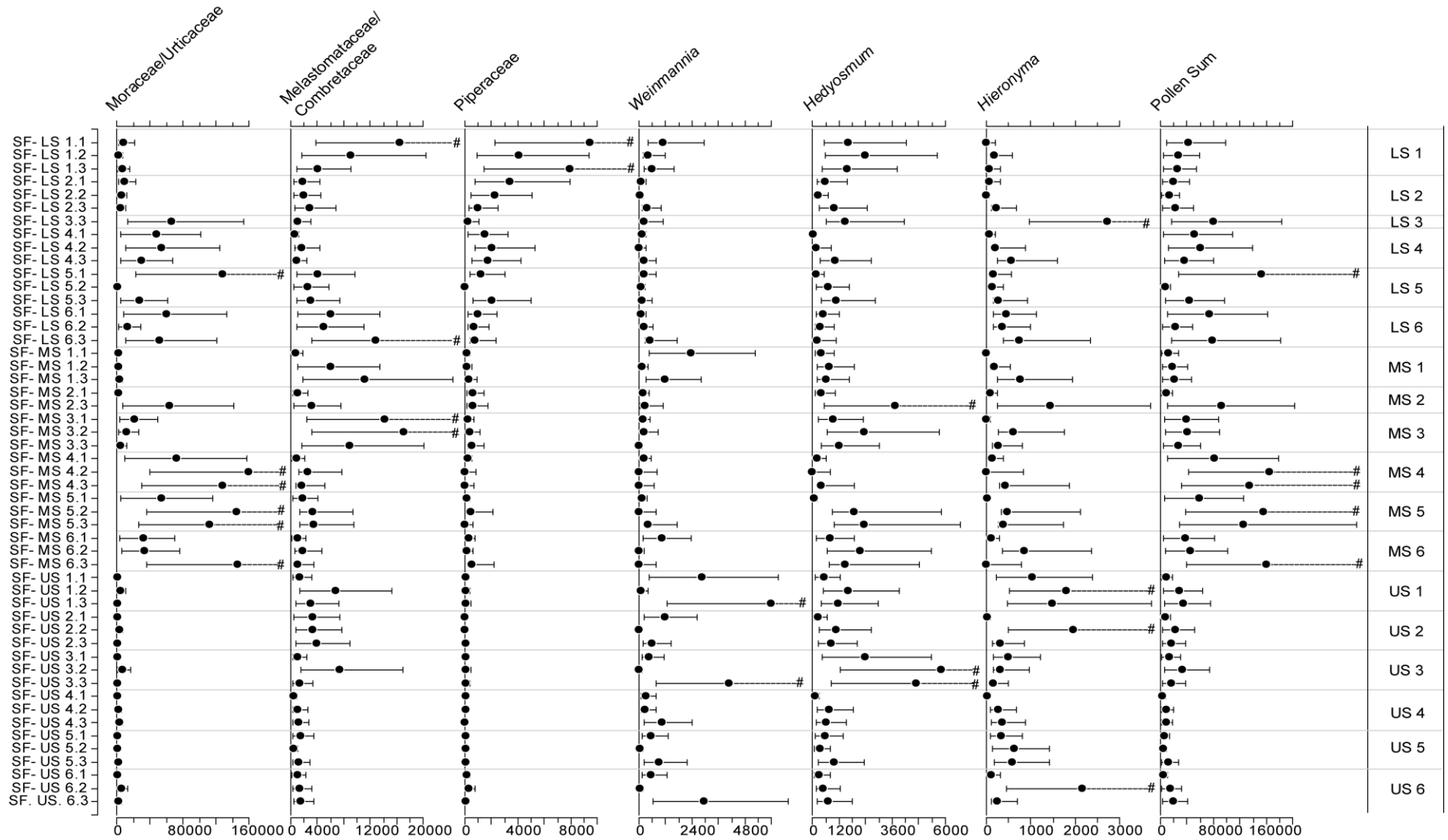
Figure 14 Pollen accumulation rates for characteristic taxa of the LMF at San Francisco. Error bars represent the counting errors of pollen grains and *Lycopodium* marker spores based on Mosiman (1965). SF - San Francisco, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope, the numbers behind the slope number represent the period in which the pollen trap collected pollen: 1 – 2009-2010, 2 – 2010-2011, 3 – 2011-2012. The *number sign* marks high errorbars that are not displayed in their totality.
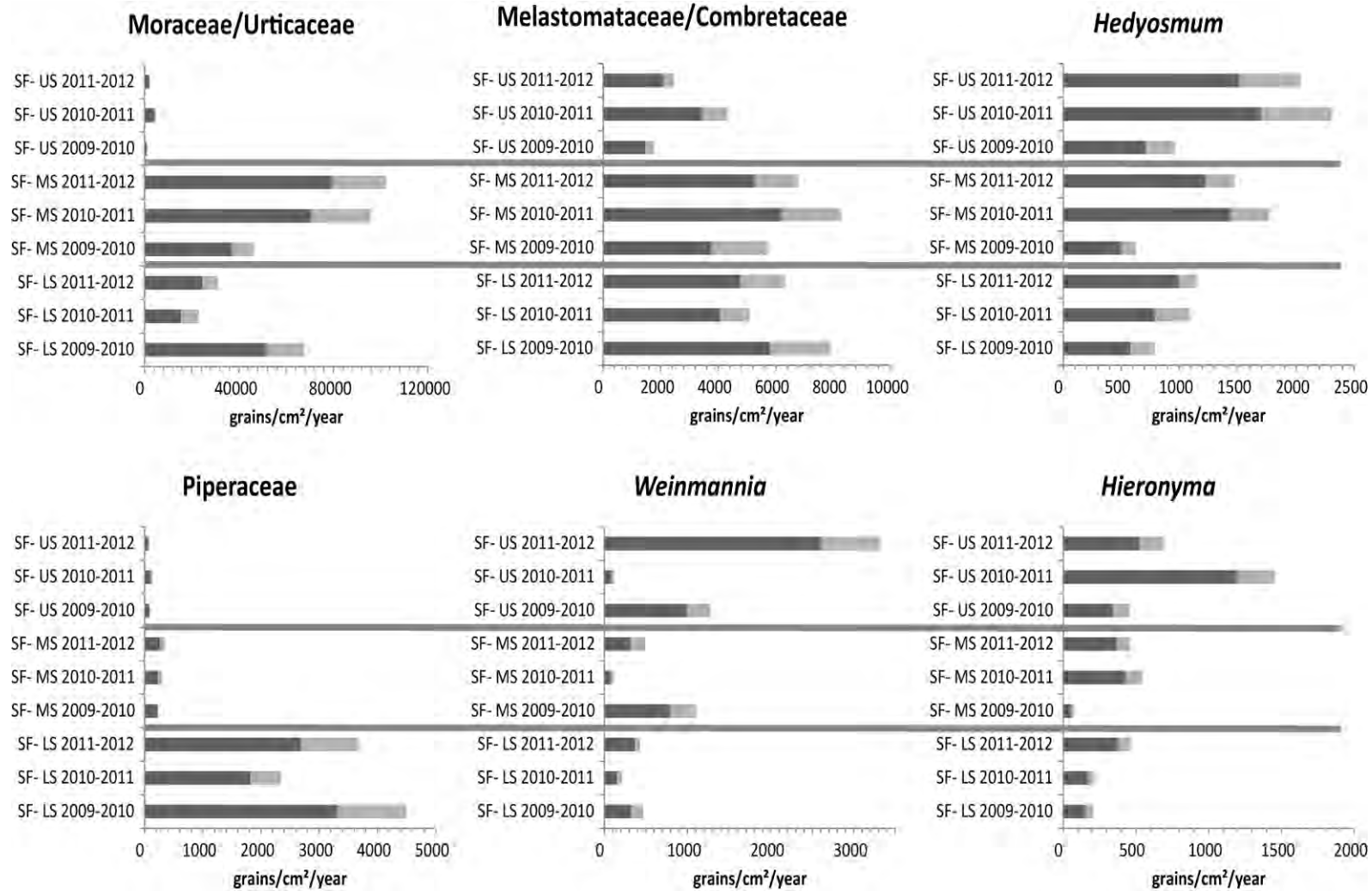
Figure 15 Average pollen accumulation rates (grains cm^{-2} yr^{-1}) for selected taxa for the LMF at San Francisco with 95% confidence intervals. Data is given for each slope and year (marked in grey). LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope.

5.5.2 Lower Montane Forest – San Francisco

Percentages

A percentage diagram of selected taxa of the modern pollen rain from the San Francisco area can be seen in Figure 6. The most abundant pollen taxon is Moraceae/Urticaceae, with values from 10-90%. Pollen grains of Moraceae/Urticaceae have especially high values in the traps of LS 3, LS 4, LS 5, LS 6, as well as MS 4, MS 5 and MS 6. Pollen proportions of Melastomataceae/Combretaceae reach values of about 40% in traps of LS 1, MS 1, MS 2 and US 2. At LS 1 and LS 2, Piperaceae is an abundant pollen taxon with proportions of up to 30%. Pollen of *Hedyosmum* reaches values of up to 20% at US 3 and about 0-10% in the other samples. *Weinmannia* pollen has abundance peaks at MS 1.1 (2009-2010), US 1.1 (2009-2010) and US 1.3 (2011-2012), as well as at US 3.3 (2011-2012), where percentages of 20-30 are reached. Pollen of W*einmannia* is frequently found with values around 10% in upper slope samples, but rarer in lower and mid-slope samples. Pollen of *Clethra* type has single peaks of higher abundance with values of up to 40% in sample US 1.3 (2011-2012) and sample US 3.1 (2009-2010). Pollen of the taxa *Alchornea/Alchorneopsis, Prunus* type, *Hieronyma, Myrsine,* Myrtaceae and Podocarpaceae have values from 0-10% in most of the samples but reach single peaks of between 30-40% (*Alchornea/Alchorneopsis* and *Prunus* type) or 10-20%, respectively (*Hieronyma, Myrsine,* Myrtaceae and Podocarpaceae). Ferns (without Cyatheaceae) and Cyatheaceae have higher values throughout the pollen samples of the San Francisco area, but show especially high proportions at the upper slope samples (ca. 5 to 15% for Ferns without Cyatheaceae and ca. 2->60% for Cyatheaceae).

Pollen accumulation rates (PARs)

PARs of selected taxa per site and year are shown in Fig. 7. The total PARs for the San Francisco area are high with values ranging from 3400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (US 4.1, 2009-2010) to 166,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (LS MS 4.1, 2009-2010), with an average of ca. 44200 grains/cm² year^{-1}. As for percentages, Moraceae/Urticaceae have the highest PARs in the San Francisco area, with values from ca. 700 to ca. 160,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. Maxima are reached at LS 3 (ca. 7000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 4 (ca. 30,000-55,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 5.1 (2009-2010, ca. 128,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 6.1 (2009-2010, ca. 60,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and 6.3 (2011-2012, ca. 53,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), as well as at MS 2.3 (64,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 4 (62,000-160,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 5 (54,000-155,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and MS 6 (33,000-14,6000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Melastomataceae/Combretaceae show PARs from 500 to ca. 17,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}.

Highest PARs for Melastomataceae/Combretaceae occur in LS 1.1 and LS 1.2 (2009-2011, ca. 9000-16,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 6.3 (2011-2012, ca. 13,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 1.3 (2011-2012, ca. 11,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 3 (ca. 9000-17,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 1.2 (2010-2011, ca. 7000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and US 3.2 (2010-2011, ca. 8000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Piperaceae have high PARs only in the lower slope sites. Highest values of up to ca. 9400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} are reached at LS 1. Peaks in PARs can be seen at LS 2.1 and 2.2 (2009-2011, ca. 3400 and ca. 1000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}, respectively) as well as at LS 5.1 and 5.3 (2009-2010, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 2000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). *Weinmannia* has PAR peaks at LS 1.1 (2009-2010, 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 1.1 and MS 1.3 (2009-2010, ca. 2300 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 1.1 and US 1.3 (2009-2010, ca. 2900 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 6000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 2.1 (2009-2010, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 3.3 (2011-2012, ca. 4100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), and US 6.3 (2011-2012, ca. 3000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). *Hedyosmum* reaches PARs of up to 5800 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in US 3.2, and is present in almost all plots with PARs of > 200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. *Hedyosmum* shows PARs of >1000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} in the samples of LS 1(ca. 1600-2400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 3 (ca. 1500 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 5.3 (2011-2012, ca. 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 2.3 (2011-2012, ca. 3800 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 3.2 and 3.3 (2010-2011, ca. 2400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 5.2 and 5.3 (2010-2011, ca. 2000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 2300 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 6.2 and 6.3 (2010-2011, ca. 2200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}, and 2011-2012, ca. 1500 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 1.2 and 1.3 (2010-2011, ca. 1600 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}, and 2011-2012, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), as well as in the samples of US 2.2 (2010-2011, ca. 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and US 3 (2400-5000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). *Hieronyma* is slightly less abundant, with PARs of >1000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} only being present at LS 3.3 (ca. 2800 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 2.3 (2011-2012, ca. 1400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 1.2 and 1.3 (2010-2011, ca. 1800 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 1500 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 2.2 (2010-2011, ca. 2000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), and US 6.2 (2010-2011, ca. 2200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). The average PAR for selected pollen taxa for each slope position and year with 95% confidence intervals is shown in Figure 8. The PARs of most taxa remain similar over the years, with only slight changes. Moraceae/Urticaceae show maxima in PARs at MS for 2009-2011 compared to 2011-2012 and at LS 2009-2010. Melastomataceae/Combretaceae have no pronounced peaks. *Hedyosmum* has lower PARs in 2009-2010 at all three slope positions. PARs of Piperaceae are homogenous throughout all years and sites, with slightly lower values for LS 2010-2011. *Weinmannia* shows high variations in PARs, with lowest values occurring in 2010-2011 at all
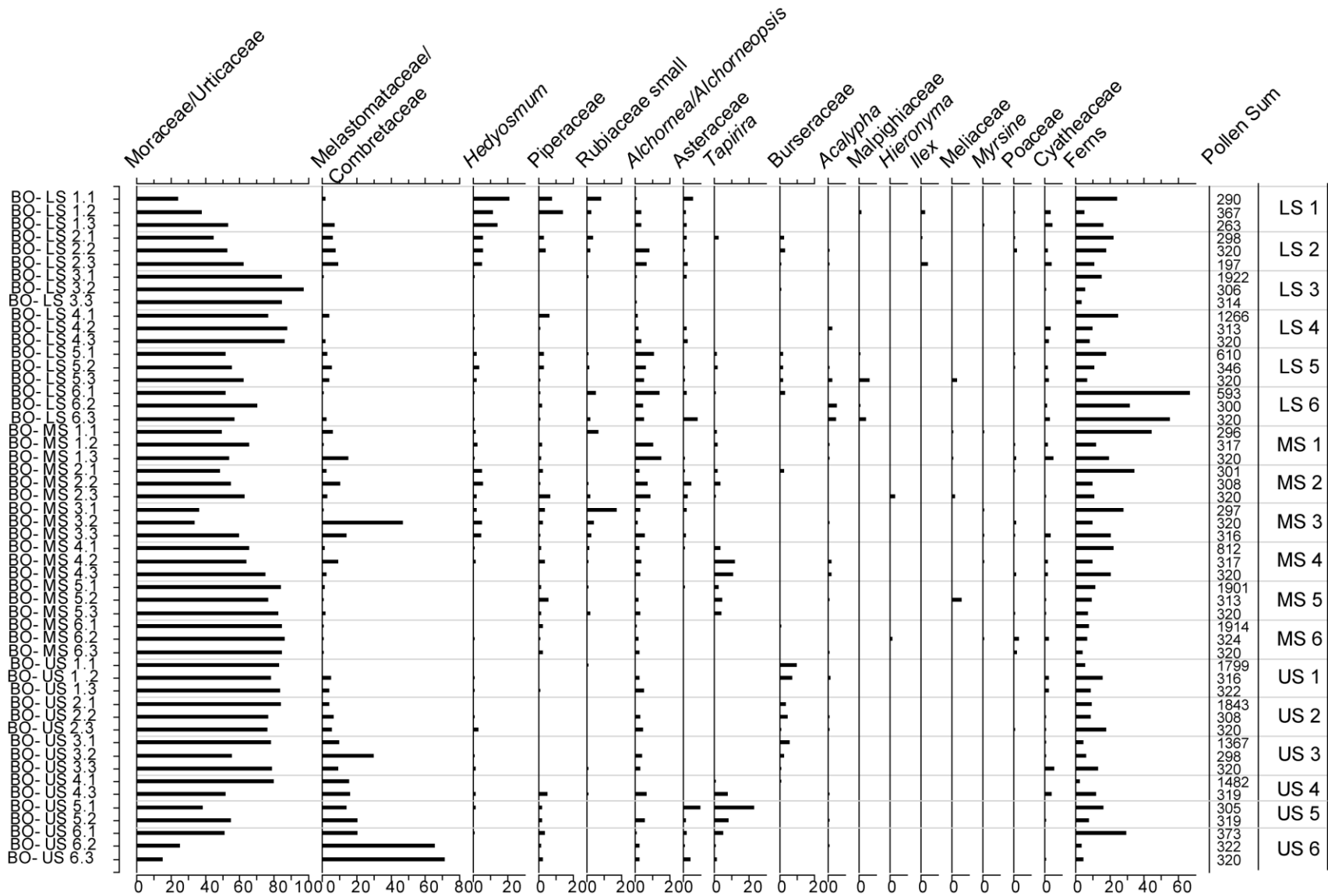
Figure 16 Percentage diagram of characteristic pollen taxa from the PMF at Bombuscaro. BO – Bombuscaro, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope, the numbers behind the slope number represent the period in which the pollen trap collected pollen: 1 – 2009-2010, 2 – 2010-2011, 3 – 2011-2012. The *asterisk* marks the samples where a different trap was counted for the same plot.
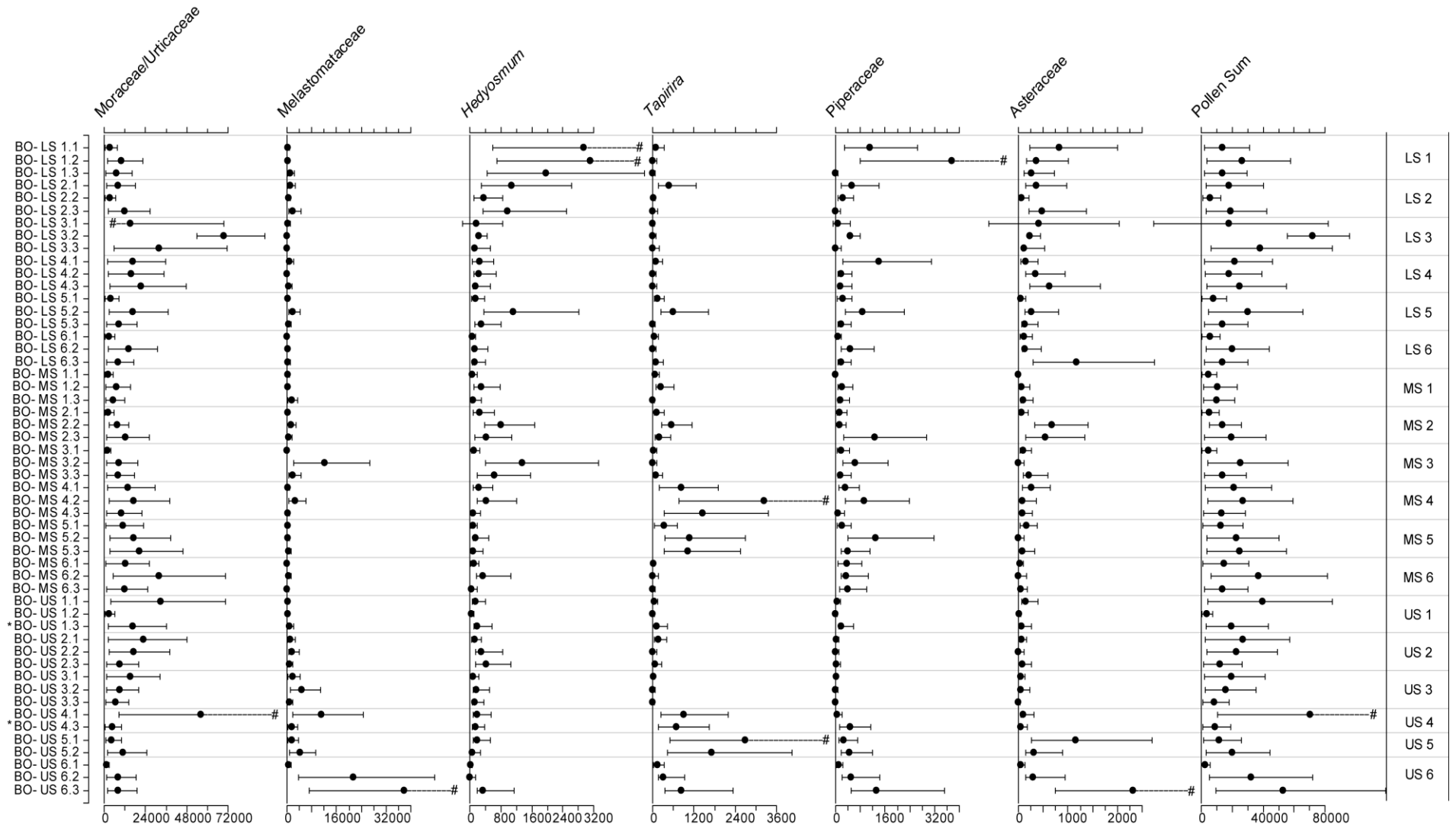
Figure 17 Pollen accumulation rates for characteristic taxa of the PMF at Bombuscaro. Error bars represent the counting errors of pollen grains and Lycopodium marker spores based on Mosiman (1965). BO - Bombuscaro, LS – Lower slope, MS – Mid-slope, US – Upper slope, the numbers behind the slope number represent the period in which the pollen trap collected pollen: 1 – 2009-2010, 2 – 2010-2011, 3 – 2011-2012. The *asterisk* marks the samples where a different trap was counted for the same plot. The *number sign* marks high errorbars that are not displayed in their totality.
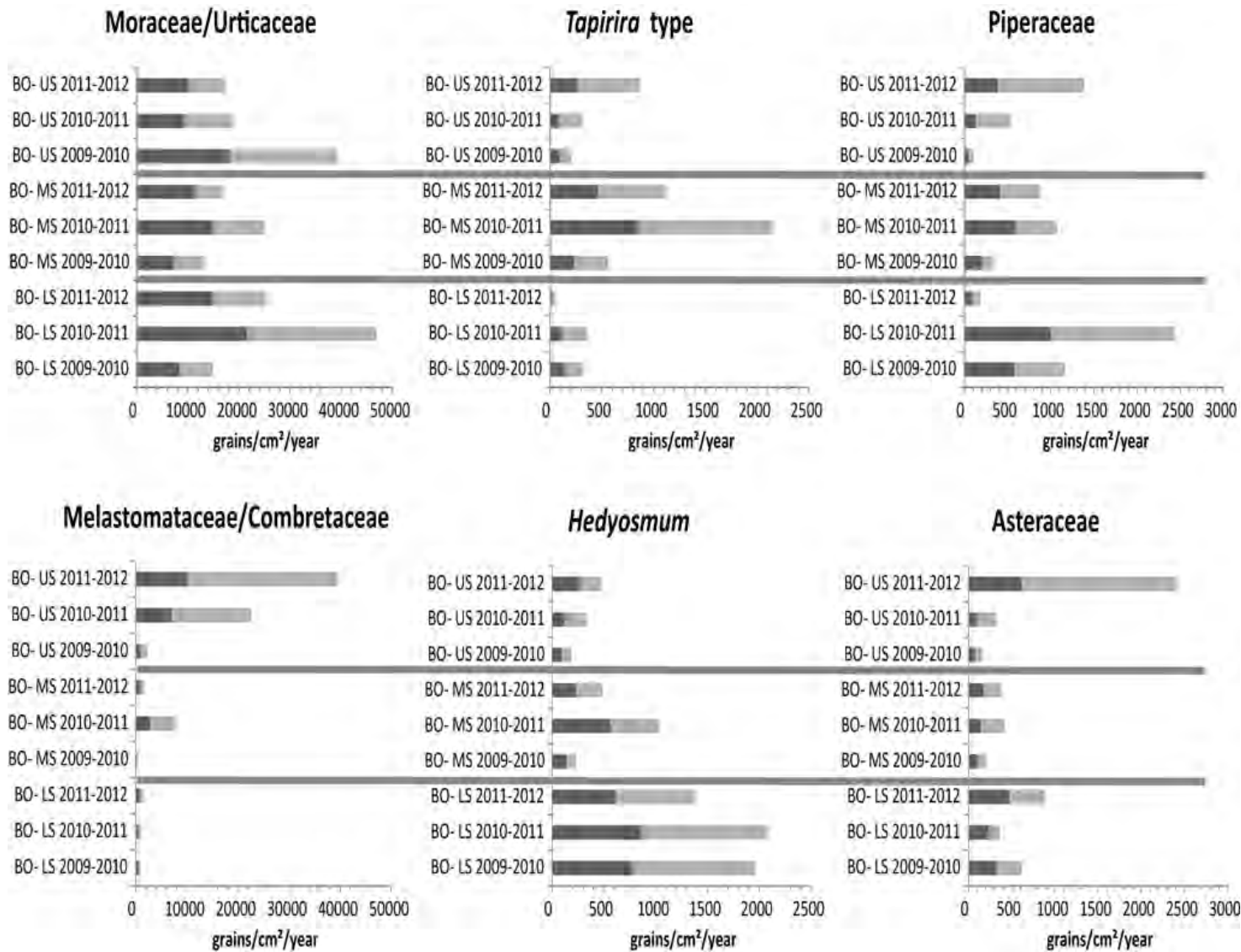
Figure 18 Average pollen accumulation rates (grains cm^{-2} yr^{-1}) for selected taxa for the PMF at Bombuscaro with 95% confidence intervals (marked in grey). Data is given for each slope and year. LS – lower slope, MS- Mid-slope, US – Upper slope.

slope positions. *Hieronyma* has high values at US in 2010-2011 and relatively low values at MS in 2009-2010.

5.5.3 Premontane Forest – Bombuscaro

Percentages

A percentage diagram for selected pollen taxa of the premontane forest in Bombuscaro is shown in Figure 9. Here, proportions of Moraceae/Urticaceae reach by far the highest values in most of the samples, which range between ca. 15 and 90%. Values of around or over 80% are reached in the samples of LS 3, LS 4, MS 5, MS 6, US 1, US 2, US 3.1 and 3.3 (2009-2010 and 2011-2012), as well as US 4.1 (2009-2010). The second most abundant pollen taxon is Melastomataceae/Combretaceae. This pollen taxon dominates the samples where pollen of Moraceae/Urticaceae are not present with high proportions, such as MS 3.2 (2010-2011, 47%) and US 6.2 and 6.3 (2010-2012, with 66 and 71%, respectively). Pollen of *Hedyosmum* reaches proportions of between 12 and 21% in LS 1 and ranges within 0.3 and 6% in the other samples. All other pollen taxa show low proportions of <5% in most of the samples, with small peaks of 5-15% at single sites. For pollen of Piperaceae, highest proportions are reached at LS 1.1 (2009-2010, 8%), LS 1.2 (2010-2011, 14%), LS 4.1(2009-2010) and MS 2.3 (2011-2012) both 7%, and MS 5.2 (2010-2011, 6%). Pollen of Rubiaceae (small type) have highest percentage values at LS 1.1 (2009-2010, 8%) and MS 3.1 (17.5%, 2009-2010).Pollen of *Alchornea/Alchorneopsis* type has values of between 0 and 15%, with values of over 5% in samples of LS 2.2 and 2.3 (2010-2011, 8% and 2011-2012, 7%), LS 5.3 (11%, 2011-2012), MS 1.2 and 1.3 (2010-2011, 10% and 2011-2012, 15%), as well as MS 2.2 and 2.3 (2010-2011, 8% and 2011-2012, 9%), MS 3.3 (2011-2012, 6%), US 1.3 (2011-2012, 5%) and US 4.3 (2011-2012, 7%). Pollen of Asteraceae shows percentages over 5 in the samples of LS 1.1 (2009-2010, 6%), LS 6.3 (2011-2012, 8%) and US 5.1 (2009-2010, 10%). *Tapirira* has pollen proportions with values of >5% at MS 4.2 and 4.3 (2010-2011, 12% and 2011-2012, 11%), US 4.3 (2011-2012, 8%), US 5.1 and 5.2 (2009-2010, 23% and 2010-2011, 9%) as well as at US 6.1 (2009-2010, 5%). Pollen of Burseraceae is more abundant in samples of US 1, 2 and 3, with highest values of 10% at US 1.1 (2009-2010), and 6% at US 3.1 (2009-2010). *Acalypha*, Malpighiaceae, *Hieronyma*, *Ilex*, Meliaceae, *Myrsine* and Poaceae are relatively rare pollen taxa with maxima of around or under 5%. Spores of Cyatheaceae range around 0-5%. Spores of other ferns peak at LS 6 and MS 1-4, with highest values of 66% at LS 6.3 (2011-2012).

Pollen accumulation rates (PARs)

Figure 10 shows selected taxa with their PARs and calculated errors. PARs throughout the samples of the PMF are high, with values ranging from 2700 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (US 6.1, 2009-2010) to 72,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (LS 3.2, 2010-2011). The average total pollen accumulation is 20,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. Moraceae/Urticaceae have high PARs, ranging from 1400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (US 6.1, 2009-2010) to 70,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} (LS 3.2, 2010-2011). High peaks are found at LS 3.2, MS 6.2 (3200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}, 2010-2011), US 1.1 (2009-2010, 33,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and US 4.1 (2009-2010, 56,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Melastomataceae have PARs ranging from 0 to ca. 38,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. Whereas most of the samples have PARs of between 0 and 2000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}, higher peaks are present at MS 3.2 (2010-2011, ca. 12,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 4.1 (2009-2010, ca. 11,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), as well as at US 6.2 and 6.3 (2010-2011, ca. 21,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 38,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Pollen of *Hedyosmum* and *Tapirira* is present in most of the samples with PARs ranging from 20-1000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}. Higher rates for *Hedyosmum* are reached in the samples at LS 1 (ca. 2000-3100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 2.1 and 2.3 (2009-2010, ca. 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 2000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 5.2 (2010-2011, ca. 11,000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and MS 3.2 (2010-2011, ca. 1400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Pollen of *Tapirira* has its highest abundances in the samples of MS 4.2 and 4.3 (2010-2011, ca. 3200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 1500 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), as well as MS 5.2 and 5.3 (2010-2011, ca. 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2011-2012, ca. 1000 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and US 5.1 and 5.2 (2009-2010, ca. 2700 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2010-2011, ca. 1700 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Pollen of Piperaceae is present in all samples and obtains highest values in the samples of LS 1.1 and LS 1.2 (2009-2010, ca. 1100 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1} and 2010-2011, ca. 3800 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), LS 4.1 (2009-2010, ca. 1400 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 2.3 (2010-2011, ca. 1300 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), MS 5.2 (2010-2011, ca. 1300 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and US 6.3 (2011-2012, ca. 1300 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). Pollen of Asteraceae is especially abundant in the samples of LS 6.3 (2011-2012, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}), US 5.1 (2009-2010, ca. 1200 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}) and US 6.3 (2011-2012, ca. 2300 pollen grains/cm² year^{-1}). The comparison of average PARs per slope position and year shows no high peaks for any of the taxa (Fig. 11). Slight increases in abundance can be seen for Moraceae/Urticaceae at US in 2009-1010, as well as at LS and MS in 2010-2011. Melastomataceae have increased PARs compared to the other years at the same slope position in 2010-2011 and 2011-2012 compared to 2009-2010 and at MS 2010-2011. *Tapirira* has the tendency to higher PARs in 2010-2011 at MS. *Hedyosmum* has higher values at MS 2010-2011 but

constant PARs in the other years. Piperaceae have comparatively lower PARs at LS in 2011-2012 and in 2009-2010 at the other slope types. Asteraceae show higher PARs at US 2011-2012.

5.6 Discussion

5.6.1 What are the pollen accumulation rates for characterising pollen taxa of the north-central Andean forests?

Table1 shows the PARs for the most characterising taxa in the studied forest types. The data clearly shows that PARs are a good tool to not only estimate the average pollen productivity of a given forest type but also distinguish different forest types by their pollen spectra and PARs. The total PAR is highest in the LMF and lowest in the UMF, but variations within one forest types are considerable, as has been observed for other tropical forests (Bush and Rivera 1998, Niemann et al. 2010). Even though most pollen taxa can be found in all study regions, PARs vary considerably between them. *Myrsine, Weinmannia, Hieronyma* and *Clusia* type may occur in PMF as well as in LMF, but PAR values are much higher in LMF. The same is valid for *Alnus, Myrsine* and *Weinmannia* for UMF in comparison with LMF. Similar proportions of Melastomataceae, *Hedyosmum* and *Weinmannia* have been reported for a transect study of pollen traps from 1920 to 3185 m a.s.l. in the San Francisco region (Niemann et al. 2010). Whereas a skilled palynologist can determine the altitude of a given pollen sample with an accuracy of about 350 m elevation (Weng et al. 2004), it is, due to the Fagerlind effect, difficult to quantify the results accurately using percentage values. Our data show that some taxa, that have been grouped into certain vegetation zones before (e.g. Melastomataceae/Combretaceae as subpáramo/montane forest taxon, as in Niemann and Behling (2008, 2009a, 2009b), Niemann et al. (2009), Brunschön and Behling (2009, 2010), Jantz and Behling (2011)) do not show distinct elevation patterns neither concerning percentage data nor PARs but instead occur to a similar extent in all forest types. The same is true for other abundant pollen taxa (i.e. Asteraceae for PMF/LMF/UMF, *Alchornea/Alchorneopsis* for PMF/LMF, *Clusia* type for LMF/UMF) and highlights the fact that the creation of "vegetation zones" is often biased. Even though the zonation is carried out using the most proximate vegetation type as a reference, it can lead to misleading interpretations. It should be kept in mind that an accurate vegetation reconstruction should not only consider abundances of dominant pollen taxa but also pollen composition. This is supported by findings of Weng et al. (2004) who discovered that in very species-rich regions, such as the Andes or Amazon region, presence-absence data of moss polsters, which are often biased by a high amount of entomophilous taxa due to their placement under the canopy, can be more comparable with fossil lake records than percentage data. Gosling et al. (2009) suggest the "assemblage-approach",

a combination of presence/absence and abundance data, to be best for the characterisation of moist evergreen tropical forests, seasonally dry semi-deciduous tropical forests and savannahs. We find the same to be valid for the PMF, LMF and UMF of the northern-central Andes region, as abundances of important taxa can vary greatly depending on the particular site (e.g. Moraceae/Urticaceae 20-30% at BO-LS 1 compared to ca. 80-90% at BO- MS 6) or the year sampled.

5.6.2 Do any of the characteristic pollen taxa show strong inter-annual variations in their pollen accumulation rates (PARs)?

The pollen signals of most of the characterising taxa in the modern pollen rain of PMF, LMF and UMF in South Ecuador do not show distinct high inter-annual variations. Maxima in PARs, if present, vary across the years for different sites and do not show any uniform pattern of synchronisation. Similar observations have been made by Gosling *et al.* (2005) for a moist *terra firme* forest in Amazonian Bolivia. However, they discovered a decrease in the total PAR during a dry year (Gosling et al. 2005). The inhomogeneous patterns of PARs in this study may have several reasons. The fact that sometimes, few to many species belong to one pollen taxon, make generalisations difficult, as each of the species may have a different phenological pattern which is caused by different environmental response mechanisms. Appendix 2 shows an overview of the tree species with BDH >5 cm recorded at the study sites. Especially for Moraceae/Urticaceae, Melastomataceae/Combretaceae, Piperaceae and Asteraceae, several species of smaller trees, shrubs, and/or lianas may add to the number of pollen producing species for these taxa. However, few pollen taxa, such as *Tapirira* (*T. guianensis*) in PMF, *Hieronyma* (*H. macrocarpa*) in LMF and *Myrica* (*M. pubescens*)*, Hedyosmum* (*H. purpurascens*) and *Myrsine* (*M. andina*) in UMF are represented only by one species at the study site. All of these species seem to flower to an equal extent every year, showing only slight variations, which are not consistent across the slope positions during the years. Studies about tree phenology have shown that climatic factors, especially precipitation, radiation and photoperiodic control can induce flowering in tropical tree species (Günter et al. 2008). Bendix *et al.* (2006) have shown for 10 tree species occurring in the San Francisco area, that three groups of flowering periodicity could be distinguished: One starts flowering at the onset of the drier period (*Tabebuia, Piptocoma, Purdiaea*), one just before (*Isertia, Clethra*) and the last one with the start of the rainy season (*Vismia, Heliocarpus, Graffenrieda*). As our data have a temporal resolution of one year, small scale seasonal variations could not be observed. Bendix *et al.* (2006) support the hypothesis that shading of clouds and an increase in the proportions of diffuse radiation causing changes in spectral composition is responsible for the synchronisation of phenology within one tree species. However, they mention,

that, even though most species assessed flower once a year, irregular flowering events or lack of flowering can occur due to irregular meteorological events following unknown cyclic climate phenomena that could not fully be resolved. This observation is supported by the study of Cueva Ortiz et al. (2006) in the same area and most probably applies for our data from the same study region. Long-term studies for at least seven years are necessary to cover the large inter-annual variability, as both the current and the previous year's climate can influence pollen rain composition (Haselhorst et al. 2013). For example, an ENSO event did not occur during our sampling period, which could change the regular flowering pattern. Also, Sakai (2001) reports for a neotropical humid forest in Costa Rica, that the majority of tree taxa (55%) follow a subannual flowering pattern with irregular periods of flowering throughout the year, whereas only 29% of the trees flower once a year. As high degrees of intra- and sometimes even inter-specific flowering synchronisation was observed by all studied tree species from the region of South Ecuador (Cueva Ortiz et al. 2006, Bendix et al. 2006, Günter et al. 2008), with the exception of *Graffenrieda emarginata* (Melastomataceae) the question remains why this synchronisation is not visible to a similar extent in our study. Instead, our data show different peaks for all plots within every study site and summing of the data (Figs. 4, 8 and 11) leads to high errors. Also, Cueva Ortiz et al. (2006) recorded a synchronous irregular absence of flowers within the flowering period, which is supposedly due to exceptional weather phenomena during just before the flowering period. This fact may explain some of the peaks, but not their irregularity within one slope situation. Several reasons may be responsible for this discrepancy between plant and pollen data. As a variety of different micro-sites was chosen by the authors, we can exclude a low spatial coverage, which would have restricted plant and/or pollen data to a very narrow local range. However, different degrees of strength of the individual tree's flowering, due to biotic or abiotic stress factors, such as the intraspecific and interspecific competition for pollinators or seed dispersers (Sakai 2001) could be one possible reason for variability in phenology patterns and thus pollen accumulation rates within one study area. For example, Opler et al. (1980) showed highly individual responses in the phenological patterns of treelet and shrub species in forests of Costa Rica. A discrepancy of pollen and plant data can also relate to anomalies in the pollen data. As stated before, calculated errors on PARs are relatively high and can explain large irregularities in the data. In turn, they could also have evened out changes between the years. However, other factors related to pollen transport could also explain part of the bias. Also, the fact that pollen may get trapped in the leaves of the canopy layer (Andersen, 1974) before falling down eventually affects the time-component of pollen deposition in the pollen trap. Tauber (1967) gives a good overview of the processes involved in pollen dispersion. He states that not only convection currents, but also other factors, such as varying wind velocities, intra-annual changes in

atmospheric turbulences, different grain fall speeds for each taxon, as well as the influence of the physical vegetation structure are important when looking at the distribution of pollen grains (Tauber 1967). However, an analysis of these factors would require a carefully planned local assessment involving detailed microclimatic measurements and a range of physical distribution models which is very difficult to accomplish for a heterogeneous tropical forest. Nevertheless, they should be kept in mind when working with pollen data for ecological purposes.

5.6.3 How strong is the influence of the pollen trap distribution on the pollen spectra?

Our results indicate that the pollen spectra of many of the traps are influenced to a high amount by pollen rain of adjacent trees. Appendix 2 shows an overview of the two nearest tree species to each trap. However, other species close-by that have a greater pollen production may influence the pollen spectra. The recorded data from two traps on one site at Cajanuma (Fig. 4) indicate that very local pollen accumulation seems to be an important factor that can not only explain high maxima of single species in the pollen data but also the total PAR of a specific sample. Haselhorst et al. (2013) show that the presence of trees adjacent to pollen traps lead to high levels of over-representation of that taxon in the samples. They state that beyond a distance of >5m, these differences tend to even out. In our data, it is evident, that in many cases, the spatial component seems to have a higher influence on the pollen spectra than the temporal component. For some taxa, e.g. *Weinmannia,* Melastomataceae/Combretaceae, as well as partly Piperaceae and *Tapirira,* patterns seem rather variable and more data have to be collected to make general patterns visible. Generally the overall variability of the data suggests that in tropical environments, an amount of at least 10 pollen traps is a sensible database to capture the full variability of the pollen spectra which is needed e.g. for paleoecological calibration. Besides the local component in the modern pollen rain spectra, the long-distance component seems to be of equal importance. Andersen (1974) stated that wind speeds and directions play a big role in pollen transport mechanisms and that pollen grains produced in the upper layer of the canopy will many times be transported over larger distances above the canopy. Bush and Rivera (1998) showed that in Panama, 68% of the pollen is transported from a distance of over 20 m and 22% of over 40 m. Similar observations, which showed that 25-90% of the pollen derives from >20 m distance have been made by other authors for temperate forests (Jackson and Wong 1994, Jackson and Kearsley 1998). In a different study concerning the modern pollen rain patterns in relationship to the vegetation on the same study sites that are used in this paper, we discovered high percentages of external pollen taxa in most of the sites, which indicated an up-drift of taxa from lower sites at the UMF and a down-drift from higher areas at LMF and PMF (Jantz et al. 2013). This is, because the Cajanuma area (UMF) is dominated by strong south-easterly trade

winds, whereas San Francisco (LMF) is controlled by a mountain-valley wind system with up-valley winds during the day and down-valley winds at night and different seasonal patterns. For Bombuscaro, an adynamic along-valley wind system is assumed (Emck 2007). However, other studies showed that, whereas up-slope movements lead to an over-representation of taxa from lower altitudes especially in the UMF, down-slope movements increase the diversity of lower sites but usually do not cause high over-representation of taxa from higher altitudes (Jantz et al., in preparation, Bush 2000, Niemann et al. 2010). This is visible in the data of this study, as Moraceae/Urticaceae belong to the taxa with higher PARs even in the UMF, where no bigger trees of these families are present and only small trees, shrubs and herbs could account for a local pollen production. This long-distance transport depends largely on microclimatic factors and wind patterns throughout the year and will thus not be the same for every site or year. Therefore, irregular patterns in pollen spectra could be generated. We think that further investigations on phenological patterns as well as on pollen transport patterns, i.e. through a more frequent exchange of traps to see seasonal flowering patterns and with installing traps at different stand heights and across a larger transect in the region could help to further explore the underlying mechanisms.

5.7 Conclusions

The three year modern pollen rain study across the three different forest types of premontane forest, lower montane forest and upper montane forest characterise the three forest types by their pollen spectra and PARs. The analysis confirms that PARs can give broad insights into pollen production of a given vegetation type. It is important for palynologists to also calculate errors on PARs, as they give valuable information about data reliability.

As similar PARs occur throughout all analysed Andean forest types, paleoecological vegetation zones using frequent pollen taxa, such as Melastomataceae/Combretaceae, *Weinmannia* and *Myrsine* are not always reliable. Instead, more emphasis should be put to the "assemblage-approach" which should be used in combination with abundance thresholds of characteristic taxa, as suggested by Gosling et al. (2009).

The characteristic pollen taxa for the three forest types do not show distinct synchronous inter-annual variations in their PARs but respond rather individually throughout the years analysed. This can have several possible reasons: 1. Individual taxa responses vary due to environmental stress factors that differ for every site, 2. Factors that can influence pollen dispersal, such as wind velocities, intra-annual changes in atmospheric turbulences, different grain fall speeds, as well as the physical vegetation structure, vary for each site and lead to a blurred pollen signal in the traps.

The local distribution of the pollen traps has a strong influence on the pollen spectra. Even though long-distance transport is known to be an important component in pollen traps, pollen signals can vary strongly between traps that have been distributed only a few metres apart from each other. Tropical palynologists should thus not rely on single traps for a paleoecological calibration, but rather analyse several traps to capture an appropriate degree of variability within the dataset.

5.8 Acknowledgements

5.9 References

Andersen, S. 1974. Wind Conditions and Pollen Deposition in a Mixed Deciduous Forest. Grana 14:64–77.

Beck, E., F. Makeschin, F. Haubrich, M. Richter, J. Bendix, and C. Valarezo. 2008. The Ecosystem (Reserva Biológica San Francisco). Pages 1–13 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Behling, H., M. Cohen, and R. Lara. 2001. Studies on Holocene mangrove ecosystem dynamics of the Bragança Peninsula in north-eastern Pará, Brazil. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 167:225–242.

Behling, H., R. Negrelle, and P. Colinvaux. 1997. Modern pollen rain data from the tropical Atlantic rain forest, Reserva Volta Velha, South Brazil. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 97:287–299.

Bendix, J., J. Homeier, E. Cueva Ortiz, P. Emck, S.-W. Breckle, M. Richter, and E. Beck. 2006. Seasonality of weather and tree phenology in a tropical evergreen mountain rain forest. International Journal of Biometeorology 50:370–384.

Bendix, J., R. Rollenbeck, M. Richter, P. Fabian, and P. Emck. 2008. Climate. Pages 63–73 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Bennett, K. D. 1994. Confidence intervals for age estimates and deposition times in late-Quaternary sediment sequences. The Holocene 4:337–348.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Quaternary vegetation, fire and climate history reconstructed from two cores at Cerro Toledo, Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Quaternary Research 72:388–399.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2010. Reconstruction and visualization of upper forest line and vegetation changes in the Andean depression region of southeastern Ecuador since the last glacial maximum — A multi-site synthesis. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 163:139–152.

Burn, M., F. Mayle, and T. Killeen. 2010. Pollen-based differentiation of Amazonian rainforest communities and implications for lowland palaeoecology in tropical South America. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 295:1–18.

Bush, M. B. 2000. Deriving Response Matrices from Central American Modern Pollen Rain. Quaternary Research 54:132–143.

Bush, M., and R. Rivera. 1998. Pollen dispersal and representation in a neotropical rain forest. Global Ecology and Biogeography 7:379–392.

Cueva Ortiz, E., J. Homeier, S.-W. Breckle, J. Bendix, P. Emck, M. Richter, and E. Beck. 2006. Seasonality in an evergreen tropical mountain rainforest in southern Ecuador. Ecotropica 12:69–85.

Davis, M. B. 1963. On the theory of pollen analysis. American Journal of Science 261:897–912.

Emck, P. 2007. A climatology of South Ecuador - With special focus on the Major Andean Ridge as Atlantic-Pacific Climate Divide. Dissertation, Universität Erlangen-Nürnberg.

Fagerlind, F. 1952. The real signification of pollen diagrams. Botaniska Notiser 1952:185–224.

Giesecke, T., W. van der Knaap, and F. Bittmann (Eds.). 2010. Towards quantitative palynology: using pollen accumulation rates and models of pollen dispersal. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, and T. Killeen. 2005. Modern pollen-rain characteristics of tall terra firme moist evergreen forest, southern Amazonia. Quaternary Research 64:284–297.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, and T. Killeen. 2009. Differentiation between Neotropical rainforest, dry forest, and savannah ecosystems by their modern pollen spectra and implications for the fossil pollen record. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 153:70–85.

Grimm, E. C. 1987. CONISS: A Fortran 77 program for stratigraphically constrained cluster analysis by the method of the incremental sum of squares. Computer and Geosciences:13–35.

Günter, S., B. Stimm, M. Cabrera, M. Diaz, M. Lojan, E. Ordoñez, M. Richter, and M. Weber. 2008. Tree phenology in montane forests of southern Ecuador can be explained by precipitation, radiation and photoperiodic control. Journal of Tropical Ecology 24.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:79–108.

Haselhorst, D., J. Moreno, and S. Punyasena. 2013. Variability within the 10-Year Pollen Rain of a Seasonal Neotropical Forest and Its Implications for Paleoenvironmental and Phenological Research. PLoS ONE 8:e53485.

Hicks, S., B. Ammann, M. Latalowa, H. Pardoe, and H. Tinsley. 1996. European Pollen Monitoring Programme. Project description and Guidelines. Oulu University Press.

Hicks, S., and H. Hyvärinen. 1999. Pollen influx values measured in different sedimentary environments and their palaeoecological implications. Grana 38:228–242.

Homeier, J., F. Werner, R. Gradstein, S.-W. Breckle, and M. Richter. 2008. Potential vegetation and floristic composition of Andean forests in South Ecuador, with a focus on the RBSF. Pages 87–100 in E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg.

Jackson, S., and J. Kearsley. 1998. Quantitative representation of local forest composition in forest-floor pollen assemblages. Journal of Ecology 86:474–490.

Jackson, S., and A. Wong. 1994. Using forest patchiness to determine pollen source areas of closed-canopy pollen assemblages. Journal of Ecology 82:89–99.

Jantz, N., and H. Behling. 2011. A Holocene environmental record reflecting vegetation, climate, and fire variability at the Páramo of Quimsacocha, southwestern Ecuadorian Andes. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 21:169–185.

Jones, H., F. Mayle, R. Pennington, and T. Killeen. 2011. Characterisation of Bolivian savanna ecosystems by their modern pollen rain and implications for fossil pollen records. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 164:223–237.

Juggins, S. 2003. C^2 User Guide. Software for Ecological and Paleoecological Data Analysis and Visualisation. University of Newcastle, Newcastle upon Tyne, UK.

Knaap, W., J. Leeuwen, H. Svitavská-Svobodová, I. Pidek, E. Kvavadze, M. Chichinadze, T. Giesecke, B. Kaszewski, F. Oberli, L. Kalniņa, H. Pardoe, W. Tinner, and B. Ammann. 2010. Annual pollen traps reveal the complexity of climatic control on pollen productivity in Europe and the Caucasus. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19:285–307.

Maher, L. 1981. Statistics for microfossil concentration measurements employing samples spiked with marker grains. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 32:153–191.

Moser, G., D. Hertel, and C. Leuschner. 2007. Altitudinal Change in LAI and Stand Leaf Biomass in Tropical Montane Forests: a Transect Study in Ecuador and a Pan-Tropical Meta-Analysis. Ecosystems 10:924–935.

Mosiman, J. 1965. Handbook of Paleontological Techniques. Pages 636–673 *in* B. Kummel and D. Raup, editors. Statistical methods for the pollen analyst: multinominal and negative multinominal techniques. Freeman and Company, San Francisco.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2008. Late Quaternary vegetation, climate and fire dynamics inferred from the El Tiro record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 23:203–212.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2009a. Late Pleistocene and Holocene environmental change inferred from the Cocha Caranga sediment and soil records in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 276:1–14.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2009b. Late Holocene environmental change and human impact inferred from three soil monoliths and the Laguna Zurita multi-proxi record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 19:1–15.

Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185ma.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 159:69–80.

Niemann, H., T. Haberzettl, and H. Behling. 2009. Holocene climate variability and vegetation dynamics inferred from the (11700 cal. yr BP) Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca sediment record, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. The Holocene 19:307–316.

Opler, P., G. Frankie, and H. Baker. 1980. Comparative phenological studies of treelet and shrub species in tropical wet and dry forests in the lowlands of Costa Rica. Journal of Ecology 68:167–188.

Parsons, R., and I. Prentice. 1981. Statistical approaches to R-values and the pollen— vegetation relationship. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 32:127–152.

Prentice, I. 1985. Pollen representation, source area, and basin size: Toward a unified theory of pollen analysis. Quaternary Research 23:76–86.

Prentice, I., and T. Webb. 1986. Pollen percentages, tree abundances and the Fagerlind effect. Journal of Quaternary Science 1:35–43.

Richter, M., K.-H. Diertl, T. Peters, and R. Bussmann. 2008. Vegetation Structures and Ecological Features of the Upper Timberline Econtone. Pages 1–13 *in* E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, and R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a tropical mountain ecosystem of Ecuador. Springer, Berlin.

Sakai, S. 2001. Phenological diversity in tropical forests. Population Ecology 43:77–86.

Tauber, H. 1967. Differential pollen dispersion and filtration. Pages 131–141 *in* E. Cushing and H. Wright, editors. Quaternary Paleoecology. Yale University Press, New Haven and London.

Weng, C., M. Bush, and M. Silman. 2004. An analysis of modern pollen rain on an elevational gradient in southern Peru. Journal of Tropical Ecology 20:113–124.

CHAPTER 6

Climate Change Effects on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Functioning

Florian A. Werner[1, *], Nele Jantz[2], Valentyna Krashevska[3], Thorsten Peters[4], Hermann Behling[2], Mark Maraun[3], Stefan Scheu[3], Gunnar Brehm[5]

[1]Functional Ecology, Institute of Biology and Environmental Sciences, Carl von Ossietzky University Oldenburg
[2]Palynology and Climate Dynamics, Albrecht von Haller Institute of Plant Sciences, Georg August University of Göttingen
[3]J.F. Blumenbach Institute of Zoology and Anthropology, Animal Ecology, Georg August University of Goettingen
[4]Institute of Geography, FAU Erlangen-Nuremberg
[5]Institute of Systematic Zoology and Evolutionary Biology with Phyletic Museum

* Corresponding author: florian.werner@uni-oldenburg.de

Abstract

Understanding the resistance of plant and decomposer communities to climate change is critical for predicting the future of tropical biodiversity and ecosystem functioning. In this chapter we present data from three independent field studies related to climate change effects in the moist Andes of Southeast Ecuador. Pollen records suggest that large climatic fluctuations during the late Pleistocene and Holocene affected the unusually low forest line of southern Ecuador in ways that were expected, with warming trends resulting in an elevation of the timber line. However, our analysis of present-day tree assemblages at ten tree line sites suggests that the regional timberline is not primarily determined by temperature, and that rising temperature alone is hence unlikely to cause a pronounced upshift of the region's tree line. Experimental rain exclusion strongly reduced the density, but not the species richness, of testate amoebae irrespective of altitude (1,000–3,000 m), suggesting that increasing drought occurrence may affect nutrient cycling in the future.

6.1 Introduction

Human activities are profoundly altering the Earth's climate. Temperatures in the tropical Andes have already increased by 0.6° C over pre-industrial levels. Climate models anticipate temperatures to increase by 2–5° C during the course of this century and predict that major shifts in precipitation patterns will occur in tropical South America as in many other regions (IPCC 2007). While rainfall is projected to increase in some regions, it is likely to diminish in others, such as our study region in the Andes of southern Ecuador (Chaps. 2 and 19 of the same Ecological Studies volume). Moreover, condensation levels are expected to rise, affecting patterns of horizontal precipitation by fog and wind-driven rain in tropical mountains (Marengo et al. 2011). Global climate change also affects precipitation seasonality. Extreme climate events (e.g., torrential rains, droughts) are increasing in frequency and severity in many parts of the world. Diminishing cloud cover may further exacerbate the effects of drought. These macroclimatic changes are likely to have severe effects on the biodiversity and functioning of tropical Andean ecosystems (Herzog et al. 2011).

Water availability (precipitation) and plant water demand (as a function of the vapour pressure deficit) change rapidly with altitude and exposure, and these gradients are frequently amplified by rain shadows (lee effect). As a result, water stress for primary producers is distributed very heterogeneously across the Andes (Richter et al. 2009) and in the study area (Fries et al. 2012). It is assumed that this remarkable mesoclimatic complexity has strongly facilitated speciation by

144

effectively separating populations (Fjeldså 1994), and today the tropical Andes foster an unsurpassed density of species (Myers et al. 2000; Mutke and Barthlott 2005; Herzog et al. 2011). Many Andean taxa are restricted to narrow ranges of temperature and humidity,
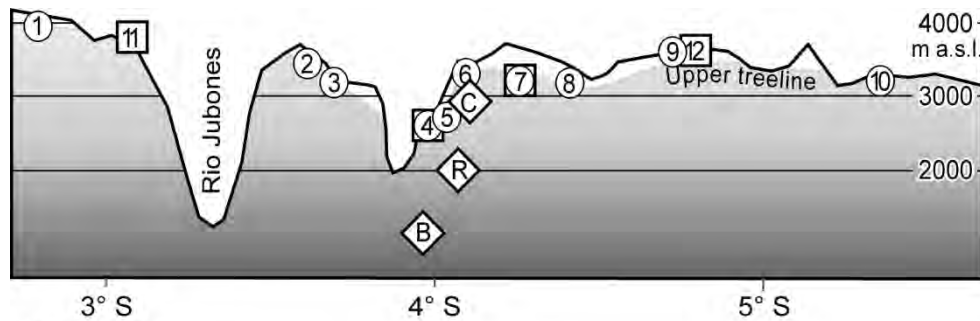
Study sites:

Upper treeline:
① El Cajas ⑥ Cajanuma
② Fierro Urco ⑦ Rabadilla de Vaca
③ Saraguro ⑧ Cerro Toledo
④ El Tiro ⑨ Amaluza
⑤ Cerro del ⑩ Huancabamba
Consuelo

Palynology:
[11] Tres Lagunas
[4] El Tiro
[7] Rabadilla de Vaca
[12] Natosas Turbera

Testate amoebae:
⟨B⟩ Bombuscaro
⟨R⟩ RBSF
⟨C⟩ Cajanuma

Fig. 1 Profile of the Eastern Andean Cordillera across the Andean depression ("Huancabamba Depression") of southern Ecuador and northern Peru, showing the ten study sites at the tree line. Digital elevation model based on United States Geological Survey (SRTM) dataset 2008.

resulting in high rates of endemism and species turnover across altitude and surface space (Kessler 2002; Brehm et al. 2003). It is therefore anticipated that climate change will require compensatory species range shifts (Colwell et al. 2008), processes which are obstructed by widespread anthropogenic habitat fragmentation (Chap. 7 of the same volume; Bush 2002; Hole et al. 2011). Understanding the resistance of plant and animal communities to climate change effects is critical for predicting the future of tropical biodiversity. There is growing evidence that a high degree of biodiversity and the presence of functionally "redundant" species are not a luxury, but rather a necessity for providing ecosystem resilience to environmental fluctuations (Isbell et al. 2011; Maestre et al. 2012; Zhang et al. 2012). The resistance of individual species and entire guilds or functional types of microorganisms, animals and plants to changes in climate may therefore also predict the stability of key ecosystem processes and services such as the provision of soil fertility, water interception, carbon storage and forest products for human use (Chap. 4, Chap. 7 of the same volume).

Decomposition of organic matter is one such critical ecosystem process. Effective cycling of nutrients through decomposition is vital for maintaining ecosystem productivity. Soil microfauna play a key role in the decomposition of plant matter and respond rapidly to changes in soil moisture (Vitousek et al. 1994; Epstein et al. 2002). Decomposer communities in acidic tropical forest soils mainly comprise microorganisms and microfauna including protists, especially testate amoebae, whereas macrofauna play a subordinate role (Schönborn 1973; Illig et al. 2005;

Krashevska et al. 2007). Testate amoebae play an important role in carbon and nutrient cycling by consuming bacteria, fungi, algae, other protists and small metazoans (Wilkinson and Mitchell 2010, Krashevska et al. 2010).

The single most pronounced discontinuity along altitudinal gradients is the transition from forest to grassland at the forest line, defining ecosystems of contrasting water, carbon and mineral nutrient dynamics, and species composition. The tree line is determined by the mean growing season temperature in many parts of the world (Körner 2007), and is generally expected to rise with global warming. However, the upper limit of tropical forest growth often appears to be codetermined by additional environmental parameters such as high levels of solar radiation, wind stress, water-logging of soils, aluminium toxicity, and nutrient deficiency (Kessler and Hohnwald 1998, Bader et al. 2007a, 2007b; Peters 2009; Chap. 12 of the same volume). In some places such additional environmental driving forces may entirely replace temperature as determinants of the forest line position (Allen and Walsh 1996, Holtmeier 2003). The Andean depression of northern Peru and southern Ecuador is characterized by an unusually low tree line. Knowing which environmental parameters determine its particular position is a prerequisite for predicting the behavior of this line in the future. Pollen preserved in soils, bogs and lake sediments comprise an archive of vegetation responses to past climate oscillation. Studying the consequences of past climate change events through palynological techniques therefore offers a unique opportunity for predicting the response of plant communities to future climate change.

A general review of the effects of climate change on tropical Andean biodiversity and ecosystem services is beyond the scope of this chapter and has been addressed thoroughly elsewhere (e.g., Herzog et al. 2011). In this article we present original data from field studies at the Reserva Biológica San Francisco (RBSF) and its environs in southern Ecuador that address climate change effects on biodiversity, vegetation structure and ecosystem processes. We specifically address the following questions respective of the Andes of southern Ecuador:

a) How have the structure and composition of vegetation responded to climate fluctuations in the past?

b) How may continued atmospheric warming affect the altitudinal position of the tree line?

c) How are the abundance and diversity of soil microfauna (testate amoebae) affected by drought?

These questions are addressed by (1) palynological studies of vegetation responses to climate fluctuations in the past, (2) analysis of tree species composition at the timber line, and (3) simulating the effects of drought on testate amoebae in forest soil.

Table 5 Characteristics of the upper tree line areas studied in southeastern Ecuador and northern Peru. Ta = T$_{air}$ (+2 m); Ts = T$_{soil}$ (-10 cm). The time period during which climatic data were recorded and the altitude at which the temperature measurements were made are shown in brackets after the name of the respective study site. The measurement periods at the study sites varied due to the fact that climate stations were rotated among the sites. All sites are located in Ecuador except for Huancabamba (Peru).

Study site (time period, altitude)	Geographical position	Transect altitude [m a.s.l.]	Tmean [°C]	Number of total tree species (mean species number per transect)
El Cajas	2°46′S; 79°12′W	3470-4140		22 (5.3)
Fierro Urco	3°43′S; 79°19′W	3480-3600	Ta 6.4	28 (7.5)
(23.5.07-6.2.08; 3500 m)			Ts 9.1	
Saraguro	3°40′S; 79°14′W	3210-3300	Ta 7.4	66 (16.4)
(23.5.07-6.2.08; 3350 m)			Ts 11.3	
El Tiro	3°58′S; 79°8′W	2790-2820		39 (11.5)
Cerro del Consuelo	3°59′S; 79°3′W	2760-3030	Ta 9.6	40 (10.4)
(1.1.98-17.9.06; 2930 m)			Ts 11.4	
Cajanuma	4°7′S; 79°9′W	3170-3320	Ta 6.8	20 (6.6)
(1.1.98-17.9.06; 3400 m)			Ts 10.5	
Rabadilla de Vaca	4°15′S; 79°7′W	3150-3350		44 (9.3)
Cerro Toledo	4°22′S; 79°6′W	3030-3280		43 (12.6)
Amaluza	4°44′S; 79°25′W	3480-3590	Ta 5.6	46 (12.6)
(7.10.06-3.3.07; 3650 m)			Ts 8.9	
Huancabamba	5°20′S; 79°32′W	3040-3270		46 (10.0)

6.2 Material and Methods

6.2.1 Palynological Studies of Past Vegetation Dynamics

We studied four sediment cores. Peat bog cores were taken with a Russian peat corer, lake cores with a Livingston piston corer. All cores were dated by accelerator mass spectrometry radiocarbon dating. Core 1 (127 cm, sampled at intervals of 2 cm) was taken at a peat bog situated at the pass El Tiro (Niemann and Behling 2008) on the eastern Cordillera on the border of the Podocarpus National Park (2,810 m a.s.l.; 03°59′25.9′′ S, 79°08′43.2′′ W). This area is covered today by Subpáramo vegetation, with important taxa being *Puya nitida* (Bromeliaceae), *Brachyotum rotundifolium* (Melastomataceae) and *Oritrophium peruvianum* (Asteraceae). Core 2 (114 cm, sampled at intervals of 2 cm) was taken at Tres Lagunas (Jantz and Behling 2012), a bog in the Quimsacocha volcanic basin (3,780 m; 03°02′50.9′′ S, 79°14′29.9′′ W) on the eastern slope of the western Cordillera. The prevailing vegetation at this site is at present grass Páramo dominated by tussock grasses (*Stipa*, *Calamagrostis*). Two additional cores were taken at two lakes: Lagunas Natosas Turbera (3,482 m, 04°43'56.6′′ S, 79°25'41.2′′ W, 208 cm, sampled at intervals of 4 cm, very close to the core Lagunas Natosas Bosque discussed in chapter 5 of the

same volume) and Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca (3,312 m, 04°15'19.7'' S, 79°06'43.7'' W, 490 cm, sampled at intervals of 10 cm, very close to the core Rabadilla de Vaca mire, discussed in chapter 5 of this volume) (Niemann et al. 2009). These lakes are now surrounded by herbaceous Páramo dominated by *Neurolepis* and *Calamagrostis* (Poaceae). A detailed description of methods for sampling and sample processing is provided by Faegri and Iversen (1989). To determine the nature, severity and frequency of the vegetation changes evident from our cores, we conducted Principal Component Analysis (PCA) with the programs CANOCO and CanoDraw (ter Braak and Šmilauer 2002). The velocity, or rate, of vegetation change is defined as the amount of change having taken place in a community composition per unit time (Orlóci et al. 2002). The determination of this rate can be helpful in detecting past environmental change; we calculated it using the software Multiv (Pillar 2001).

6.2.2 Tree Species Diversity at the forest line

Tree communities were studied at ten tree line sites in southern Ecuador and northernmost Peru (Fig. 1; Table 1). Transects were laid out in closed-canopy forest stands near the transition to subpáramo where maximum stem diameter still commonly exceeded 5 cm. At each site the number of species of trees having a stem diameter > 5 cm at 0.3 m above ground level were recorded for eight transects of 50 × 2 m each following Gentry (1982; see Peters 2009 for details). Data loggers recorded soil (10 cm depth) and air (2 m above ground) temperature every 10 minutes and stored the hourly mean values. The known altitudinal distribution ranges of tree species were retrieved from the Tropicos database of the Missouri Botanical Garden (2011).

6.2.3 Drought Effects on Testate Amoebae

We reduced the amount of rainfall impacting on investigation plots by installing white plastic roofs of 1.5 × 1.5 m area at a height of 1.5 m. On the upslope sides of the plots, 50 cm high plastic fences were dug 30 cm deep into the soil to prevent near-surface water from flowing into the plots. All sides of the plots were open to allow free air circulation. Roofs of control plots were covered by 5 × 5 mm mesh. This allowed free water entry but prevented litter fall, since this was also excluded from the plots covered by the closed plastic roofs. Four replicates of the meshed and closed roofs were established at each of ~ 1,000 m (Bombuscaro, Podocarpus NP; 04°11'46.0" S, 078°96'82.9" W), 2,000 m (RBSF; 03°98'14.4" S, 079°08'28.2" W) and 3,000 m altitude (Cajanuma, Podocarpus NP; S 04°10'93.7" S, 079°17'99.4" W), resulting in a total of 24 plots. Samples from the litter and fermentation layers were taken 15 months later from each plot to a depth of 5 cm using a soil corer (Ø 5 cm). Testate amoebae were extracted by washing samples over a filter of 500 μm mesh and then back-sieving the filtrate through 20 μm mesh. Microscopic

slides were prepared from the final filtrate and testate amoebae were identified and counted (for details see Krashevska et al. 2007, 2012). Density of testate amoebae was analyzed by two-factor randomized complete block analysis of variance (ANOVA) with the fixed factors rain exclusion (with and without) and altitude (1,000, 2,000 and 3,000 m). We used Discriminant Function Analysis (DFA) as implemented in STATISTICA 7.0 to identify drought effects on testate amoeba communities.

6.3 Results and Discussion

6.3.1 Palynological Studies of Past Vegetation Dynamics

Each of the four study sites has been subjected to particular individual climate changes (Fig. 2). Even though regional and global climates can be key predictors of vegetation dynamics, specific microclimatic conditions as well as other abiotic and biotic factors exert an influence on sites, which should not be neglected when interpreting paleo-environmental records. Every core thus has its own story and should be interpreted individually.

In the late Pleistocene (20,000–11,500 cal. yr [calibrated years] before present [BP]) herbaceous taxa dominated the pollen assemblages of the El Tiro record (Fig. 2). These taxa indicate that the area was covered by a grass Páramo at that time, hence reflecting a lower forest line than that of today, which was related to cooler conditions. Together with *Alnus acuminata*, the only tree species of major importance during this period, these herbaceous taxa may indicate disturbance or primary succession on highly minerogenic soils (Weng et al. 2004; Brunschön and Behling 2009).

A clear directional change towards sub-Páramo and upper montane forest communities is visible at the end of the Pleistocene after ~ 11,800 cal. yr BP. The increasing importance of woody taxa and ferns indicates not only warming but also the prevalence of moist conditions during this period at El Tiro (Fig. 2). However, the presence of tree pollen during the glacial period should be interpreted cautiously, since strong wind fields would likely have caused increased intake of tree pollen from lower, forested altitudes. While turnover velocity at El Tiro did not change markedly during the Pleistocene, the Lagunas Natosas Turbera core (3,600 m a.s.l.) evidenced a high rate of change towards the end of the Pleistocene as compared to the early Holocene (Fig. 3). Forest taxa at this site were less abundant during the Holocene than during the Pleistocene, which in turn may be due to a changing wind regime and/or warmer climate. Increasing temperature, here indicated by the steady increase in the number of forest taxa, is a typical climate signal for the period between the late Pleistocene and the early Holocene and can be found in many other records throughout the globe. This directional warming trend in the trajectory at El Tiro continued

until approximately 6,000 cal. yr B.P as indicated by an upslope shift of montane forest taxa from ~2,100 m to ~2,600 m a.s.l. (Brunschön and Behling 2010). Data from Tres Lagunas indicate that the climate was relatively dry and possibly warmer than at present during the period of from 7,600 to ~2,500 cal. yr BP, since taxa of dry Páramo vegetation (e.g. Fabaceae, Lamiaceae, Poaceae) prevail. The sediment itself also points to a relatively dry environment, since >5,000 years are represented in only 11 cm of sediment (110.5 cm = 7,672 ± 37 cal. yr BP to 98.7 cm = 2,242 ± 66 cal. yr BP). Even though we cannot exclude a hiatus or mixing of the sediment, the notion that sediment accumulation was low during the mid-Holocene is supported by very high pollen and charcoal concentrations, likely caused by rapid peat decomposition in a warmer climate (Coûteaux et al. 2002). Strong decomposition was likewise evident at El Tiro. Drier conditions may have resulted in a high sensitivity of peat composition to temperature and an intense loss of soil organic carbon (Ise et al. 2008). A mid-Holocene dry event has previously been recorded throughout the northern and central Andes region (Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia) (Hansen et al. 2003; Paduano et al. 2003; Weng et al. 2006; Niemann et al. 2009; Niemann and Behling 2009) and for the Amazon lowlands (Behling and Hooghiemstra 2000; Mayle et al. 2000). However, this dry event is not reflected in pollen records to a similar extent everywhere in the eastern Andes of southern Ecuador, and some cores (e.g., Cerro Toledo, Brunschön and Behling 2009) even indicate rather moist conditions. The velocity curves of all four records show marked peaks at ~7,000 cal. yr BP, corresponding to a warming event at this time (Behling and Pillar 2007).

During the mid- and late Holocene period (from ~6,000 yr BP until today), vegetation trajectories no longer show a directional pattern. Human impact may have blurred climatic signals, e.g. through the increased incidence of forest fires. A chaotic pattern is also reflected by the turnover of all cores, which exhibit irregular oscillations and poorly pronounced peaks. Both cores show an increasing importance of woody taxa throughout the last approximately 2,000 yr. Stronger human impact during the last 100 years is visible particularly at Tres Lagunas in terms of an increase in introduced taxa (*Juglans*, *Pinus*, *Schinus*) and high turnover velocities. At El Tiro and Tres Lagunas, charcoal records indicate high fire intensities at least since the beginning of the late Holocene (Jantz and Behling, 2012, Niemann and Behling, 2009), and tracks of human influence in the region around Loja can be dated back to ~ 4,600 BP (see Chapter 5 in the same volume).

Due to the local microclimatic influences, most observations are not valid for all sites but rather show a regional to local picture of environmental change.

Nevertheless, time trajectory analyses and velocity values indicate that three main periods of environmental change altered the composition and structure of vegetation (see also Chapter 5 of the volume):
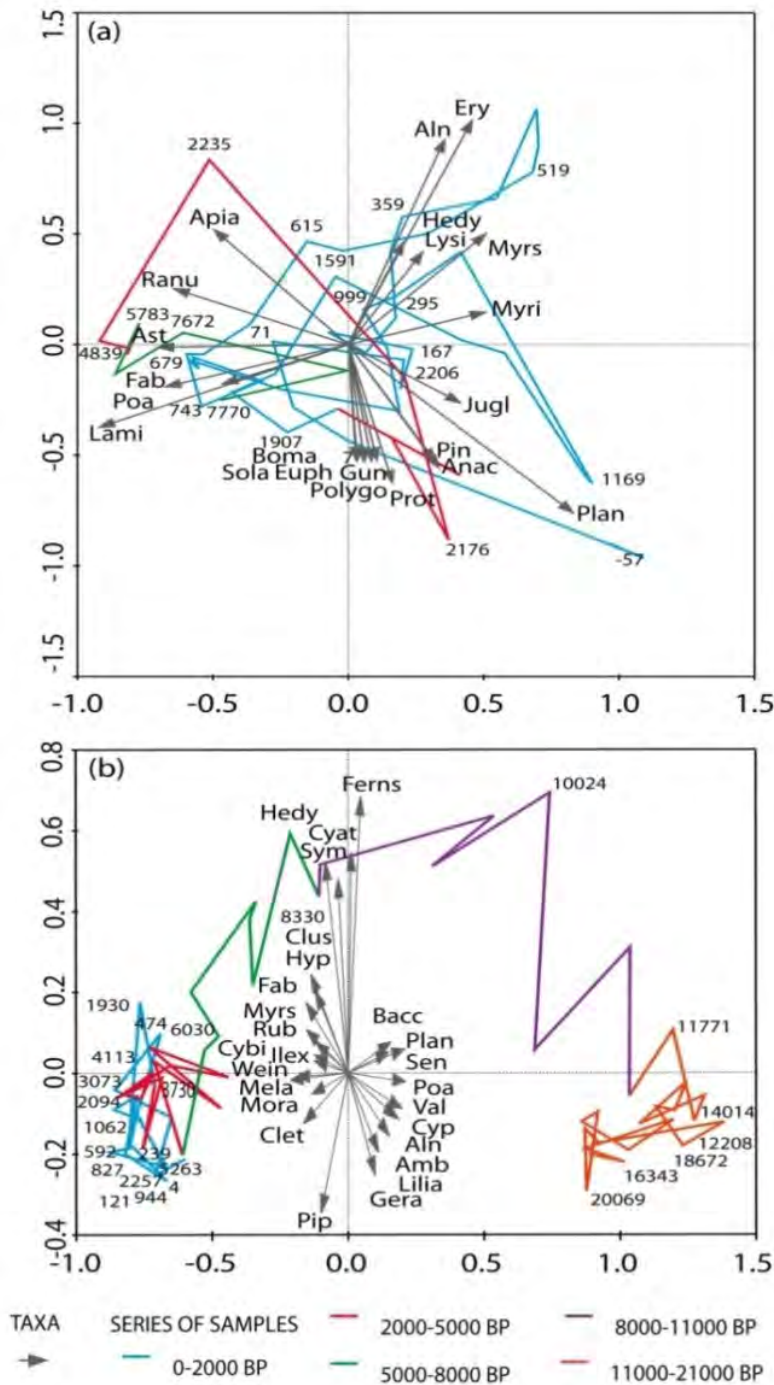
Figure 2 Time trajectory of pollen data from the sediment cores at a) El Tiro and b) Tres Lagunas. PCA ordination (eigenvalues 0.681 and 0.055 for El Tiro, 0.249 and 0.187 for Tres Lagunas) follows Orlóci (2002). Taxa scores are marked by *arrows*. Taxon abbreviations are as follows: Aln – *Alnus*[2], Amb – *Ambrosia* type[1], Anac – Anacardiaceae[2], Apia–Apiaceae[1], Ast – Asteraceae[1], Bacc – *Baccharis* type[1], Boma – *Bomarea* type[1], Clet – *Clethra* type[2], Clus – Clusiaceae, Cya –Cyatheaceae[2], Cybi – *Cybianthus*[2], Cyp – Cyperaceae[1], Ery – *Eryngium* type[1], Euph – Euphorbiaceae[2], Fab – Fabaceae[3], Ferns – Filicatae (excluding Cyatheaceae)[3], Gera – *Geranium*[1], Gun – Gunneraceae[3], Hedy – *Hedyosmum*[2], Hyp – *Hypericum*[1], Ilex – *Ilex*[2], Jugl – *Juglans*[2], Lami – Lamiaceae[1], Lilia – Liliaceae[1], Lysi – *Lysipomia*[1], Mela – Melastomataceae[3], Mora – Moraceae/Urticaceae[2], Myri – *Myrica*[2], Myrs – *Myrsine*[2], Pin – *Pinus*[3], Pip – Piperaceae[2], Plan – *Plantago*[1], Poa – Poaceae[1], Polygo – Polygonaceae[1], Prot- Proteaceae[3], Ranu – Ranunculaceae[1], Rub – Rubiaceae[3], Sen – *Senecio* type[1], Sola – *Solanum* type[2], Sym – *Symplocos*[2], Wein – *Weinmannia* type[2].
[1]Taxa mainly occurring in Páramo, [2]taxa mainly occurring in forest, [3]taxa occurring in both forest and Páramo. Note that *Pinus* is an introduced timber tree.
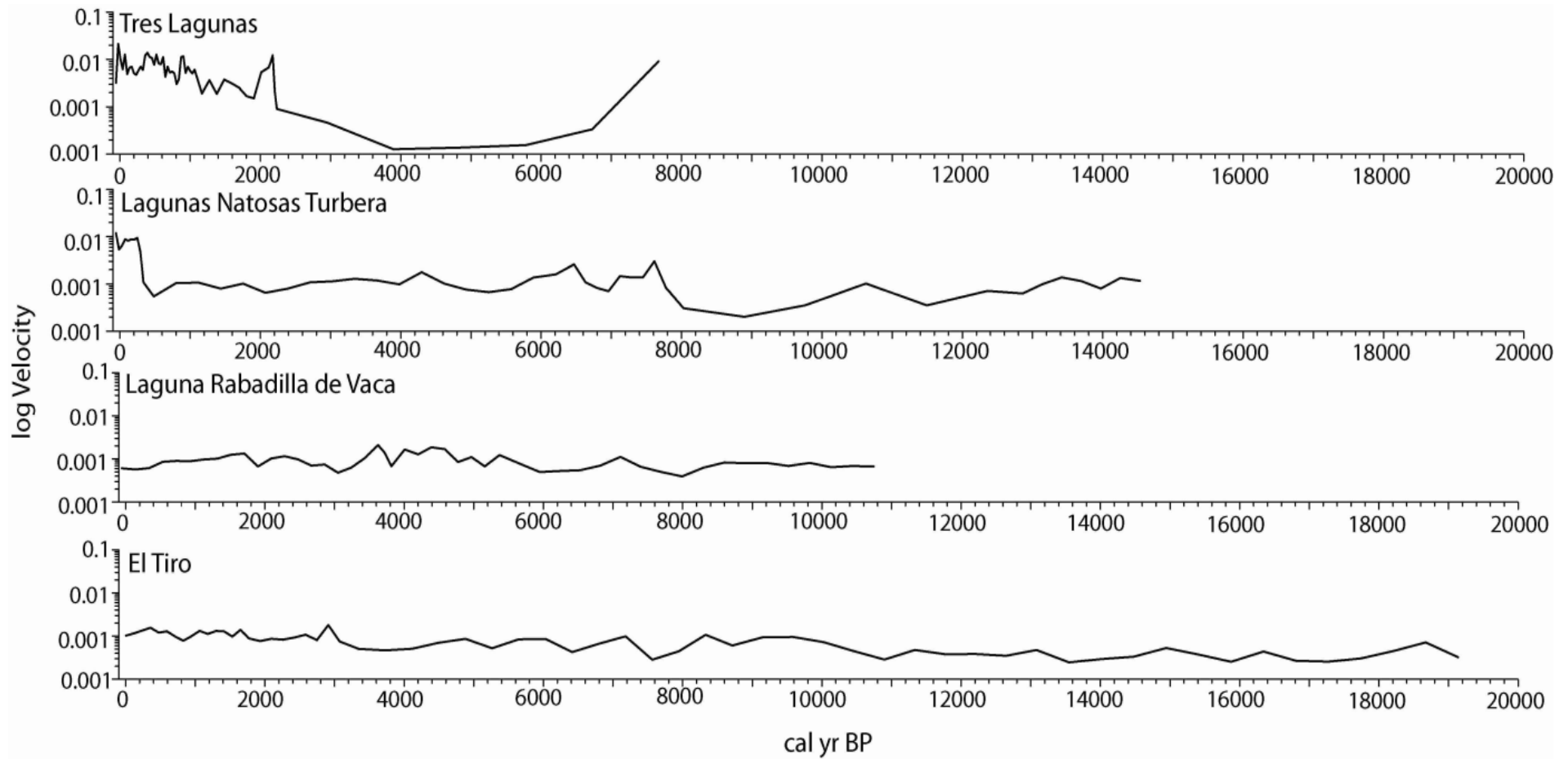
Figure 3 Rate of pollen compositional change (velocity) of four different sediment cores from southeastern Ecuador. Computation is based on chord distances between adjacent sampling units, using percentage data brought to the lowest common taxonomic level. The timescale is based on the linear interpolation of calibrated years BP (cal. yr BP).

1. The climatic transition from the Pleistocene to the Holocene at ~ 11,500 cal. yr BP which caused an upslope shift of the upper forest line.

2. The early to mid-Holocene dry and warm event from ~ 8,000-5,000 cal. yr BP which led to an increase of drought tolerant taxa and/or to a further upward shift of the upper forest line.

3. The growing human impact during the last ~2,000 cal. yr BP which led to the increase in fire intensity and the spread of taxa that indicate disturbance and/or agricultural activity.

During the late Holocene, the vegetation development indicates a strong human impact at all sites. It seems that since that time anthropogenic influence has a stronger effect on vegetation changes than does climate since.

6.3.2 Tree Species Diversity at the forest line

We found 239 tree species from 39 different families at ten tree line sites. The most species-rich families were Melastomataceae (29 spp.), Asteraceae (19 spp.) and Cunoniaceae (12 spp.), while Melastomataceae and Cunoniaceae were the most abundantly represented, contributing 20% and 14% of all individuals, respectively. The highest number of 66 tree species was found at the site Saraguro, where human disturbance has promoted high densities of thin stems. El Cajas stands out in exhibiting the highest forest line (Table 1) and is the only site dominated by *Polylepis* spp. (Rosaceae). Together with Cajanuma this site also had the lowest number of species (20 in each case). Unlike in the case of Cajanuma, however, the low species richness at El Cajas was not related to low stem density. Considering that the Andean tree line is typically composed of one to
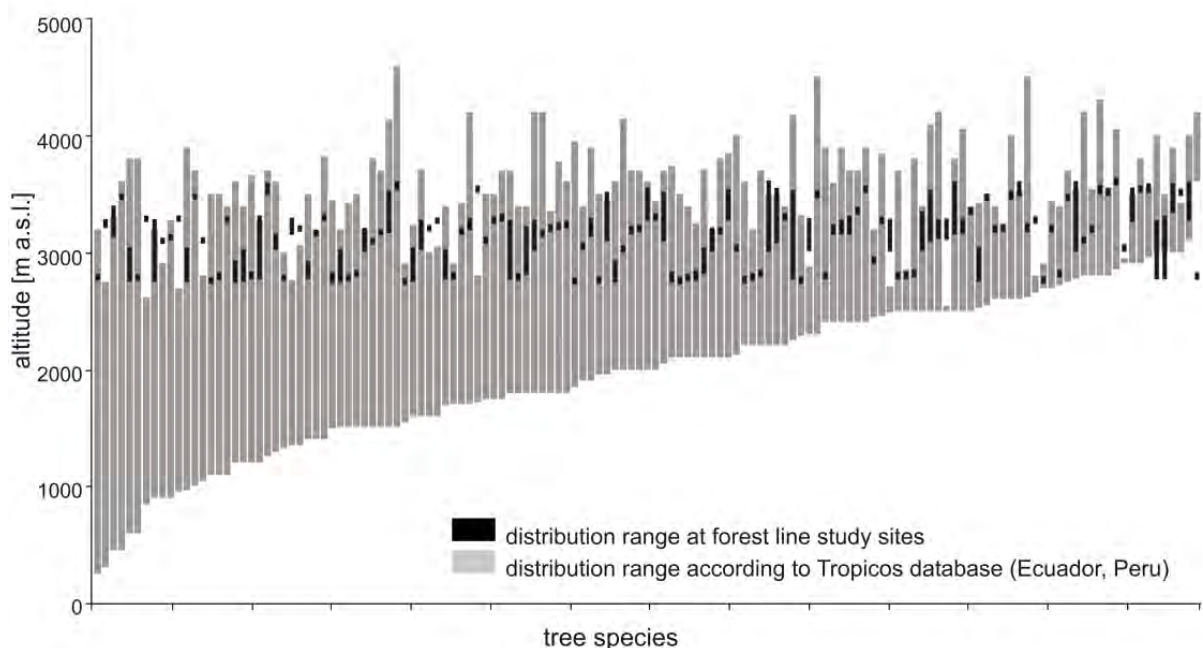
Figure 4 Tree species occurrence at tree line sites in southeastern Ecuador and northern Peru (ranges shown by black bars) relative to their distribution ranges in Ecuador and Peru according to the Tropicos database of the Missouri Botanical Garden (grey bars). Because El Cajas is located outside of the Huancabamba depression of the Andes, data from this site are excluded.

only a few tree species (Baumann 1988; Kessler 1995), the overall tree species richness at our study sites was remarkably high (Table 1). Of the 139 species identified, 80% have previously been registered at higher altitudes in Ecuador and Peru (Fig. 4), and only 20% were found at locations higher than their formerly known upper distribution limits. Given that the mean soil temperatures at our sites were well above 5.5° C (Table 1) – the postulated global threshold value for tree growth within the tropics (Körner 2007) – temperature is unlikely to pose a principal and general limitation to tree competitiveness at the low forest line in the region of our study. Other environmental factors such as extraordinary high incidence of solar irradiation (Emck and Richter 2008; Peters 2009), quasi-permanent and stiff trade winds, and high amounts of annual precipitation may pose influential co-controls over the present position of the tree line. While high global irradiation causes radiation stress for tree seedlings outside closed forest stands (Bader 2007b), strong easterly winds constitute an additional constraint to the establishment of forests, especially near crest lines (Richter et al. 2008). Moreover, precipitation is exceptionally copious (up to 5,000 mm yr^{-1}) at high elevations in the center of the Andean Depression (Emck 2007; Rollenbeck and Bendix 2011; Chap. 1). This may lead to excessive nutrient leaching, water logging and soil oxygen depletion.

Our conclusion that the low forest line in southern Ecuador and northern Peru is not primarily temperature-driven is also supported by the altitudinal distribution ranges of the tree species at our sites. Many species have previously been recorded to occur at substantially higher elevations elsewhere in Ecuador and Peru (Fig. 4), suggesting that their upper altitudinal distribution limit at our forest line sites is not a function of low temperature. Most of the tree species have also been recorded at substantially lower elevations elsewhere (Fig. 4), suggesting that warming alone should have but a moderate direct effect on the vertical distribution of many resident tree species, although it may facilitate the establishment of competitor species from lower elevations. However, this conclusion should be viewed with caution. The extraordinarily large altitudinal ranges of some of the species according to the database Tropicos (Fig. 4) point to the presence of artifacts stemming from the misidentification of plant specimens or a lumping of poorly differentiated species. Detailed and reliable distribution records are a vital prerequisite for the construction of meaningful and trustworthy eco-climatic species envelopes and the prediction of biodiversity responses to climate change. The low number of experts for the taxonomy of complex tropical plant taxa has created a bottle-neck for progress in our knowledge of species ranges and the projection of their response to climate change (Gotelli 2004; Brehm et al. 2008).

6.3.3. Drought Effects on Testate Amoebae
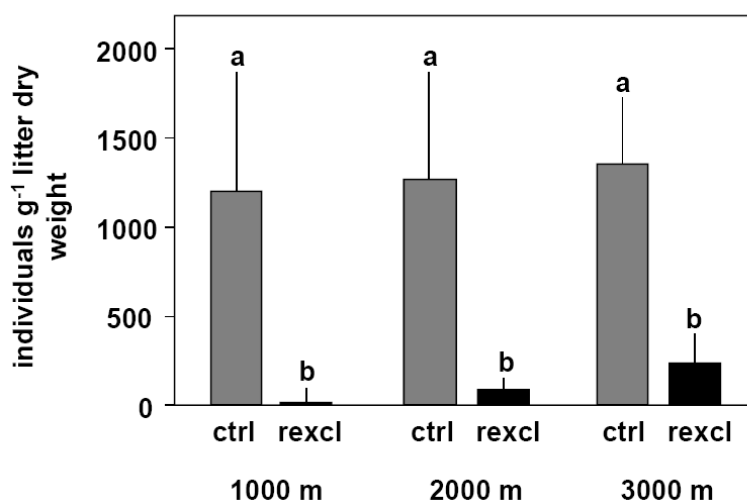
Figure 5 Effect of experimental rain exclusion on the density of live cells of testate amoebae in the litter and fermentation layers (0-5 cm depth) at three altitudes (1,000, 2,000 and 3,000 m a.s.l.). Means and standard deviations (n = 4) are shown for control (ctrl) and rain exclusion treatments (rexcl). Different letters above the columns indicate significant differences between treatments (Tukey's HSD test following ANOVA, $p < 0.05$).

A total of 112 taxa of testate amoebae were identified. Only 66 taxa represent live specimens. Communities of testate amoebae found at 3,000 m differed markedly from those at 2,000 and 1,000 m. The sites at 2,000 and 3,000 m a.s.l. shared 50% of the total number of live taxa, while those at 1000 and 2,000 m shared 36% and those at 1,000 and 3,000 m only 28%. Overall, rain exclusion did not affect the species number of live testate amoebae significantly; however, the density of live specimens in rain exclusion plots was greatly reduced relative to control plots at all sites (Fig. 5). By contrast, the density of testate amoebae cysts was significantly higher in the rain exclusion plots than in the control plots at 2,000 and 3,000 m (ANOVA followed by Tukey HSD, $p < 0.01$), suggesting that testate amoebae become inactive at low soil moisture and form cysts (see Krashevska et al. 2012 for details).

Overall, 25 taxa of testate amoebae representing 37% of the total number of live
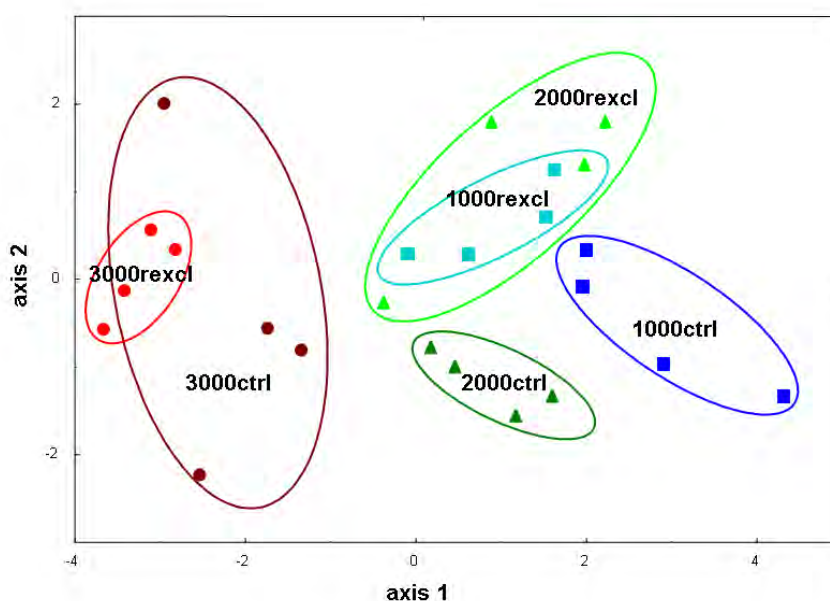
Figure 6 Discriminant function analysis of live cells of soil testate amoeba along an altitudinal transect (axis 1) and between control and rain exclusion treatments (axis 2). Control and rain exclusion treatments at 1,000 (1,000ctrl, 1,000rexcl), 2,000 (2,000ctrl, 2,000rexcl), and 3,000 m (3,000ctrl, 3,000rexcl) altitude in S-Ecuadorian montane forest; ellipses represent confidence ranges at p = 0.05.

specimens were affected by rain exclusion, i.e., were less commonly or not found in exclusion plots. The species composition of testate amoebae in exclusion plots was markedly different from control plots at 1,000 and 2,000 m but not at 3,000 m (Fig. 6). At this high elevation, the vapour pressure deficit is lowest (Emck 2007) and fog is an important source of precipitation (Bendix et al. 2004), which may have buffered the effects of rainfall exclusion.

The results of this study show that rain exclusion strongly affects testate amoebae density irrespectively of altitude. Microorganisms as a potential food resource for testate amoebae also were reduced in number by rain exclusion (Krashevska et al. 2012). However, the reduction was not as strong as that observed here in testate amoebae, suggesting that reduced moisture adversely affects testate amoebae not only via reduced food supply but also directly, possibly by restricting their movement (Sleigh 1989). The sensitive response of testate amoebae to moisture reduction indicates that trophic levels higher than those of microorganisms need to be included when monitoring environmental changes. Changes in microbial activity and biomass as well as changes in the community composition and density of higher trophic levels which result from changing climatic conditions are likely to alter central ecosystem processes profoundly.

6.4 General Conclusions

Our vegetation studies yielded partly ambiguous results. As expected, pollen records suggest that major warming events of the late Pleistocene and Holocene resulted in a shifting of the southern Ecuador tree line to a higher altitude. In contrast, our analysis of present-day tree assemblages suggests that rising temperature alone is rather unlikely to cause a pronounced uplift of the region's tree lines. However, a combination of warming and drying may have more dramatic effects on the forest line positioning in the near future. Our study region is extraordinarily humid at high altitudes (Emck 2007), which probably helped mitigate the adverse effects of reduced precipitation during the early to mid-Holocene. However, ongoing deforestation of the Amazon lowlands may cause a substantial reduction of precipitation in the eastern Cordillera over the coming decades (Malhi et al. 2008). If the strong anthropogenic pressure of the present day persists, a high frequency of human-lit fires may soon overstrain the resistance of vegetation to climate change. As a result, large tracts of forests of high carbon density (Chap. 10 of the same volume) could be replaced permanently by more resilient grass- and scrublands.

Simulated drought effects on soil testate amoebae further suggest that top-down forces in microbial food webs rely heavily on precipitation and associated high soil moisture. As testate amoebae are among the dominant grazers of microorganisms, changes in their community composition and density are likely to alter nutrient cycling and thus plant nutrient acquisition. Nutrients in Andean forest ecosystems are in large locked up in organic material that forms thick

organic layers (Ließ 2010) resulting in strong nutrient limitations (Chap. 11 of the same volume). Under drier climatic conditions, reduced grazing of soil microorganisms by testate amoebae would be likely to aggravate nutrient deficiency and nutrient limitation for primary consumers and thereby reduce ecosystem productivity. Drying is also likely to affect numerous other ecosystem processes and services, e.g., strongly diminished abundance, survival and recruitment of epiphytes on isolated remnant trees in our study region (Nöske et al. 2008, Werner & Gradstein 2008, Werner 2011) suggest that a general drying trend may also diminish epiphyte biomass in intact forest, affecting the interception of water and nutrients by forest canopies (Tobón et al. 2010).

The extent to which climate change will affect future providing ecosystem services in our study region must remain open due to the ambiguity and limited width of our study results. Our paper thus confirms that more effort ought to be invested in taxonomy, ecological inventories and experiments to project the consequences of global change for tropical Andean biodiversity and ecosystem functioning into the future.

6.5 References

Allen T., and S. Walsh. 1996. Spatial and compositional pattern of alpine treeline, Glacier National Park, Montana. Photogrammetric Engineering and Remote Sensing 62:1261-1268.

Bader M., M. Rietkerk , and A. Bregt. 2007a. Vegetation structure and temperature regimes of tropical alpine treelines. Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research 39:353-364.

Bader M., I. van Geloof, M. and Rietkerk. 2007b. High solar radiation hinders tree regeneration above the alpine treeline in northern Ecuador. Plant Ecology 191:33-45.

Baumann, F. 1988 Geographische Verbreitung und Ökologie südamerikanischer Hochgebirgspflanzen. Beitrag zur Rekonstruktion der quartären Vegetationsgeschichte der Anden. PhD Thesis, Zurich University.

Behling H., and H. Hooghiemstra. 2000. Holocene Amazon rain forest–savanna dynamics and climatic implications: high resolution pollen record Laguna Loma Linda in eastern Colombia. Journal of Quaternary Science 15: 687–695.

Behling H., and V. Pillar. 2007. Late Quaternary vegetation, biodiversity and fire dynamics on the southern Brazilian highland and their implication for conservation and management of modern Araucaria forest and grassland ecosystems. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B 362:243-251.

Bendix J., P. Fabian, and R. Rollenbeck. 2004. Gradients of fog and rain in a tropical montane cloud forest of southern Ecuador and its chemical composition. Proceedings 3rd International Conference on Fog, Fog Collection and Dew, 11-15 Oct. 2004, Cape Town ZA.

Brehm G., J. Homeier, K. Fiedler. 2003. Beta diversity of geometrid moths (Lepidoptera: Geometridae) in an Andean montane rainforest. Diversity and Distributions 9:351-366.

Brehm G., J. Homeier, K. Fiedler, I. Kottke, J. Illig, N. Nöske, F. Werner, and S.-W. Breckle. 2008. Are mountain rain forests in southern Ecuador a hotspot of biodiversity? Limited knowledge and diverging patterns. Pages 15-23 *in*: E. Beck, J. Bendix, I. Kottke, F. Makeschin, R. Mosandl, editors. Gradients in a Tropical Mountain Ecosystem of Ecuador. Ecological Studies 198, Springer, Berlin.

Brunschön C., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Quaternary vegetation, fire and climate history reconstructed from two cores at Cerro Toledo, Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Quaternary Research 72:388-399.

Brunschön C., and H. Behling. 2010. Reconstruction and visualization of upper forest line and vegetation changes in the Andean depression region of southeastern Ecuador since the last glacial maximum – a multi-site synthesis. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 163:139-152.

Bush, M. 2002. Distributional change and conservation on the Andean flank: a paleoecological perspective. Global Ecology and Biogeography 11:463-473.

Colwell, R., G. Brehm, C. Cardelús, A. Gilman, and J. Longino. 2008. Global warming, elevational range shifts, and lowland biotic attrition in the wet tropics. Science 322:258-261.

Coûteaux, M., L. Sarmiento, P. Bottner, D. Acevedo, and J. Thiéry. 2002. Decomposition of standard plant material along an altitudinal transect (65–3968 m) in the tropical Andes. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 34:69-78.

Emck, P. 2007. A Climatology of South Ecuador. With Special Focus on the Major Andean Ridge as Atlantic-Pacific Climate Divide. PhD thesis. Erlangen-Nuremberg University.

Emck P., and M. Richter. 2008. An upper threshold of enhanced global shortwave irradiance in the troposphere derived from field measurements in tropical mountains. Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology 47:2828-2845.

Epstein H., I. Burke, and W. Lauenroth. 2002. Regional patterns of decomposition and primary production rates in the US. Great Plains Ecology 83:20-327.

Fægri, K., and J. Iversen. 1989. Textbook of pollen analysis. 4th, edited by K. Fægri, P. Kaland, and K. Krzywinski. John Wiley & Sons, Chichester.

Fjeldså, J. 1994. Geographical patterns for relict and young species of birds in Africa and South America and implications for conservation priorities. Biodiversity and Conservation 3:207-226.

Fries, A., R. Rollenbeck, T. Nauß, T. Peters, and J. Bendix. 2012. Near surface air humidity in a megadiverse Andean mountain ecosystem of southern Ecuador and its regionalization. Agricultural and Forest Meteorology 152: 17-30.

Gentry, A. 1982. Neotropical floristic diversity: Phytogeographical connections between Central and South America, Pleistocene climatic fluctuations, or an accident of the Andean orogeny? Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden 69:557-593.

Gotelli, N. 2004. A taxonomic wish-list for community ecology. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London Series B 359:585-597.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:79-108.

Herzog, S., R. Martínez, P. Jørgensen, H. Tiessen. 2011. Climate Change and Biodiversity in the Tropical Andes. Inter-American Institute for Global Change Research (IAI) and Scientific Committee on Problems of the Environment (SCOPE), Paris.

Hole, D., K. Young, A. Seimon, C. Gomez, D. Hoffmann, K. Schutze, S. Sanchez, D. Muchoney, H. Grau, E. Ramirez. 2011. Adaptive management for biodiversity conservation under climate change – a tropical Andean perspective. Pages 19-46, in: S. Herzog, R. Martínez, P. Jørgensen, and H. Tiessen, editors. Climate change effects on the biodiversity of the tropical Andes: an assessment of the status of scientific knowledge. Inter-American Institute of Global Change Research (IAI) and Scientific Committee on Problems of the Environment (SCOPE), Paris.

Holtmeier, F. 2003. Mountain timberlines. Ecology, patchiness and dynamics. Advances in Global Research 14. Kluwer, Doordrecht.

Illig, J., R. Langel, R. Norton, S. Scheu, and M. Maraun. 2005. Where are the decomposers? Uncovering the soil food web of a tropical montane rain forest in southern Ecuador using stable isotopes (^{15}N). Journal of Tropical Ecology 21:589-593.

IPCC. 2007.Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Isbell, F., V. Calcagno, A. Hector, J. Connolly, W. Harpole, P. Reich, M. Scherer-Lorenzen, B. Schmid, D. Tilman, J. van Ruijven, A. Weigelt, B. Wilsey., E. Zavaleta, and M. Loreau. 2011. High plant diversity is needed to maintain ecosystem services. Nature 477:199-203.

Ise, T., A. Dunn, S. Wofsy, and P. Moorcroft. 2008. High sensitivity of peat decomposition to climate change through water-table feedback. Nature Geoscience 1:763-766.

Jantz ,N., and H. Behling. 2012. A Holocene environmental record reflecting vegetation, climate, and fire variability at the Páramo of Quimsacocha, southwestern Ecuadorian Andes. Vegetation History and Archaeobotany 21:169-185.

Kessler, M. 1995. *Polylepis*-Wälder Boliviens: Taxa, Ökologie, Verbreitung und Geschichte. Dissertationes Botanicae 246.

Kessler, M. 2002. The elevational gradient of Andean plant endemism: varying influences of taxon-specific traits and topography at different taxonomic levels. Journal of Biogeography 29:1159-1165.

Kessler, M., and S. Hohnwald. 1998. Bodentemperaturen innerhalb und außerhalb bewaldeter und unbewaldeter Blockhalden in den bolivianischen Hochanden. Ein Test der Hypothese von Walter & Medina (1969). Erdkunde 52:54-62.

Körner, C. 2007. Climatic treelines: Conventions, global patterns, causes. Erdkunde 61: 316-324.

Krashevska, V., M. Bonkowski, M. Maraun, and S. Scheu. 2007. Testate amoebae (Protista) of an elevational gradient in the tropical mountain rain forest of Ecuador. Pedobiologia 51:319-331.

Krashevska, V., M. Maraun, L. Ruess, and S. Scheu. 2010. Micro- and macroscale changes in density and diversity of testate amoebae of tropical montane rain forests of southern Ecuador. Acta Protozoologica 49:17-28.

Krashevska, V., D. Sandmann, M. Maraun, and S. Scheu. 2012. Consequences of exclusion of precipitation on microorganisms and microbial consumers in montane tropical rain forests. Oecologia, 170:1067-1076.

Ließ, M. 2010 Soil-landscape modelling in an Andean mountain forest region in southern Ecuador. PhD thesis, University of Bayreuth.

Maestre, F., J. Quero, N. Gotelli, A. Escudero, V. Ochoa, M. Delgado-Baquerizo, M. García-Gómez , M. Bowker, S. Soliveres, C. Escolar, P. García-Palacios, M. Berdugo, E. Valencia, B. Gozalo, A. Gallardo, L. Aguilera, T. Arredondo, J. Blones, B. Boeken, D. Bran, A. Conceição, O. Cabrera, M. Chaieb, M. Derak, D. Eldridge, C. Espinosa, A. Florentino, J. Gaitán, M. Gatica, W. Ghiloufi , S. Gómez-González, J. Gutiérrez, R. Hernández, X. Huang, E. Huber-Sannwald, M. Jankju, M. Miriti J. Monerris, R. Mau, E. Morici, K. Naseri, A. Ospina, V. Polo, A. Prina, E. Pucheta, D. Ramírez-Collantes, R. Romão, M. Tighe, C. Torres-Díaz, J. Val, J. Veiga, D. Wang, and E. Zaady E. 2012. Plant species richness and ecosystem multifunctionality in global drylands. Science 335:214-218.

Malhi,Y., J. Roberts, R. Betts, T. Killeen, W. Li, and C. Nobre C. 2008. Climate change, deforestation, and the fate of the Amazon. Science 319:169-172.

Marengo, J., J. Pabón, A. Díaz, G. Rosas, G. Ávalos, E. Montealegre, M. Villacis, S. Solman, and M. Rojas. Climate Change: Evidence and Future Scenarios for the Andean Region. Pages 110-127 *in* S. Herzog, R. Martínez, P. Jørgensen, and H. Tiessen, editors. Climate change effects on the biodiversity of the tropical Andes: an assessment of the status of scientific knowledge. Inter-American Institute of Global Change Research (IAI) and Scientific Committee on Problems of the Environment (SCOPE), Paris.

Mayle, F., Burbridge, R., and T. Killeen. 2000. Millennial-scale dynamics of southern Amazonian rain forests. Science 290:2291-2294.

Missouri Botanical Garden. 2011. Tropicos database: www.tropicos.org, accessed 11.8.2011.

Mutke, J., and W. Barthlott. 2005. Patterns of vascular plant diversity at continental to global scales. in: I. Friis, H. Balslev, editors. Plant diversity and complexity patterns – local, regional and global dimensions. Biologiske Skrifter 55:521-537.

Myers, N., R. Mittermeier, C. Mittermeier , G. Da Fonseca, and J. Kent. 2000. Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. Nature 403:853-858.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2008. Late Quaternary vegetation, climate and fire dynamics inferred from the El Tiro record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 23:203-212.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Pleistocene and Holocene environmental change inferred from the Cocha Caranga sediment and soil records in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 276:1-14.

Niemann, H., T. Haberzettl, and H. Behling. 2009. Holocene climate variability and vegetation dynamics inferred from the (11700 cal. yr BP) Laguna Rabadilla de Vaca sediment record, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. The Holocene 19:307-316.

Nöske, N., N. Hilt, F. Werner, G. Brehm, K. Fiedler, H. Sipman, and R. Gradstein. 2008. Disturbance effects on epiphytes and moths in a montane forest in Ecuador. Basic and Applied Ecology 9:4-12.

Orlóci, L., V. Pillar, M. Anand, H. Behling. 2002. Some interesting characteristics of the vegetation process. Community Ecology 3:125-146.

Paduano, G., M. Bush, P. Baker, S. Fritz, G. Seltzer. 2003. A vegetation and fire history of Lake Titicaca since the Last Glacial Maximum. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:259-279.

Peters, T. 2009. Struktur und ökologische Merkmale der oberen Waldgrenze in der Andinen Depression. PhD Thesis. University Erlangen-Nuremberg.

Pillar, V. 2001 SYNCSA; application program for multivariate analysis of trait-based community data. UFRGS, Departamento de Ecologia, Porto Alegre.

Richter, M., Diertl, K., P. Emck, T. Peters, and E. Beck. 2009. Reasons for an outstanding plant diversity in the tropical Andes of Southern Ecuador. Landscape Online 12:1-35.

Rollenbeck, R., J. Bendix. 2011. Rainfall distribution in the Andes of southern Ecuador derived from blending weather radar data and meteorological field observations. Atmospheric Research 99/1:277-289.

Schönborn, W. 1973. Humusform und Testaceen-Besatz. Pedobiologia 13:353-360.

Sleigh, M. 1989. Protozoa and other protists. Edward Arnold, London.

ter Braak, C., and P. Šmilauer. 2002. CANOCO Reference manual and CanoDraw for Windows User's Guide: Software for Canonical Community Ordination (version 4.5). Microcomputer Power, Ithaka.

Tobón, C., L. Köhler, K. Frumau, L. Bruijnzeel, R. Burkhard, S. Schmid. 2010. Water dynamics of epiphytic vegetation in a lower montane cloud forest: fog interception, storage, and evaporation. Pages 261-267 *in* L. Bruijnzeel, F. Scatena, L. Hamilton, editors. Tropical montane cloud forests: science for conservation and management. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Vitousek, P., D. Turner, W. Parton, and R. Sanford. 1994. Litter decomposition on the Mauna Loa matrix: patterns, mechanisms, and models. Ecology 75:418-429.

Weng, C., M. Bush, A. Chepstow-Lusty. 2004. Holocene changes of Andean alder (*Alnus acuminata*) in highland Ecuador and Peru. Journal of Quaternary Science 19:685-691.

Weng, C., M. Bush, J. Curtis, A. Kolata, T. Dillehay, M. Binford. 2006. Deglaciation and holocene climate change in the western Peruvian Andes. Quaternary Research 66:87-96.

Werner, F. 2011. Reduced growth and survival of vascular epiphytes on isolated remnant trees in a recent tropical montane forest clear-cut. Basic and Applied Ecology 12:172-181.

Werner, F., R. Gradstein. 2008. Seedling establishment of vascular epiphytes on isolated and enclosed forest trees in an Andean landscape, Ecuador. Biodiversity and Conservation 17:3195-3207.

Wilkinson, D., E. Mitchell. 2010. Testate amoebae and nutrient cycling with particular reference to soil. Geomicrobiology Journal 27:520-533.

Zhang, Y., H. Chen, and P. Reich. 2012. Forest productivity increases with evenness, species richness and trait variation: a global meta-analysis. Journal of Ecology 100:742-749.

CHAPTER 7

Synthesis

The chapters of this dissertation contribute to an enhanced knowledge of Quaternary palaeoecology of the South Ecuadorian Andes. The analyses of new sites, together with the comprehensive overview of broader patterns in vegetation, climate and fire history of the North/Central Andes and detailed analysis of modern pollen rain – vegetation relationships across a large altitudinal gradient provide a large pool of information for a comprehensive view on vegetation development of a highly species-rich region that is unique for a Neotropical mountain ecosystem. Furthermore, new methodological approaches and the evaluation of methods commonly used in tropical palynology give way to a broader understanding of the complex mechanisms that have to be considered when working with palynological data. In the following sections, main research outcomes of this thesis are summarized, discussed and synthesized. Needs as well as to possibilities for further research are addressed and an outline is given to general conclusions and implications.

7.1 Discussion of main research outcomes

7.1.1 Holocene vegetation, climate, human impact and fire history at key sites in South Ecuador

The Holocene environmental history of South Ecuador was the main topic of the chapters 2 and 6 of this thesis. These palaeoecological studies helped to elucidate important questions about Holocene environmental changes in the South Ecuadorian Andes.

The palaeoenvironmental record of the Tres Lagunas region of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin reveals changing environmental conditions since the early Holocene at ca. 8000 cal. yr BP (chapter 2) and is an important dataset that helps to detect regional environmental dynamics of the tropical Andes region.

One of the important palaeoecological research issues in tropical South America is the **early to mid-Holocene dry period**. In some regions, it seemed to be a phase of severe environmental change (Abbott et al. 2003, De Toledo and Bush 2007, Mayle and Power 2008, Rodríguez and Behling 2012), whereas in others, the effect was less pronounced to invisible (Brunschön and Behling 2009, see other examples in Carré et al. 2012). At the Quimsacocha volcanic basin, changes in sediment structure, as well as highly elevated pollen and charcoal concentrations and increases in percentages of pollen taxa of dry grassland vegetation indicate the prevalence of less

humid conditions between ca. 7700 and 2250 cal. yr BP. However, a hiatus in the record seems to be evident during this phase. Nevertheless, it is known that warm and dry conditions can enhance peat decomposition and thus prevent sediment accumulation (Coûteaux et al. 2002, Ise et al. 2008). Also, it has been assumed that sediment hiatuses can be indicators of a complete drying-out of the sediment (De Toledo and Bush 2007). We cannot date the length of the dry period with absolute certainty and it is difficult to estimate its strength, but our result gives new evidence for the extension of the dry phase across parts of the tropical Andes from Bolivia (Abbott et al. 2003), Peru (Hillyer et al. 2009, Valencia et al. 2010) and Ecuador (Rodríguez and Behling 2012) to Colombia (Marchant et al. 2002).

As the **charcoal record** points out, fires have played a role in the Quimsacocha volcanic basin since the early Holocene. This may have been caused by either growing human impact during early Holocene times or higher flammability of the vegetation due to a drier climate.

The **late Holocene** at the Páramo of Quimsacocha is marked by a change to cooler and moister conditions at around 2200 cal. yr BP, as the record is dominated by pollen of *Plantago rigida* type for the next ca. 1000 years. Then, an increase in abundance of pollen of *Eryngium* type, *Alnus* and *Huperzia* points to a drier and possibly more disturbed habitat.

Afterwards, a colder and moister period is recorded. This time span could correspond to the little Ice Age and is marked by higher values of taxa growing under cold and moist conditions (*Isoëtes, Valeriana,* Lamiaceae, *Gentianella* and Caryophyllaceae). The little ice age is known to have affected large parts of Europe from ca. 1350-1850 A.D. (Wanner et al. 2008). Our findings correspond well with studies in other regions of the Andes (Thompson et al. 1986, Rabatel et al. 2005, Polissar et al. 2006).

Subsequently, the modern conditions become established. The upper forest line rises to its present position, and an increase in taxa showing **anthropogenic influence**, such as *Pinus* and *Zea mays* point to a higher human impact during the last ca. 200 years. Generally, as can be seen by the **analysis of the rate of change of different ecosystems** (Chapter 6), the late Holocene was/is a period of highest change velocity since the beginning of the Holocene, which points to increasing ecosystem instability throughout the South Ecuadorian Andes. Also, time trajectories show that changes throughout the Holocene are often non-directional and confuse. This may be due to a mixed signal of the vegetation which is subjected not only to a changing climate but also to higher human impact during this period.

7.1.2 Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship at different vegetation types of South Ecuador

The analysis of three years of modern pollen rain in the southern Ecuadorian Andes elucidate many aspects of pollen dispersal mechanisms and patterns in the modern pollen rain – vegetation

relationship that help to improve palaeoecological reconstruction by the means of pollen analysis. A very important result for palynology, as well as for ecology in general, demonstrates that in the region of South Ecuador, **taxonomic surrogacy** of plant species to families is feasible without losing too much systematic information. As correlation between plant family and species data was high with R=0.81 and p<0.001, a linear relationship of y= 1.5x+3.95 for plant species against family diversity could be determined (chapter 3). Even though the current classification system of Linnean ranks is highly heterogeneous due to various historic and contemporary ideas that lead to the sometimes arbitrary assignation of species to specific taxonomic units (Bertrand et al. 2006), it has been shown before that spatial patterns in ß-diversity can be detected by using family data (Terlizzi et al. 2008). However, we have shown that working with families as taxonomic units can facilitate the work of both ecologists and palynologists, as it is a good approach for the detection of distribution patterns and minimizes the risk of false species assignments in a highly biodiverse region. It remains to be clarified whether this method is a good approach for estimations of pollen type richness, as the evenness-problem (Odgaard 1999, 2001) remains to be addressed in this matter.

Regarding detected **taxa distribution patterns** in data of different vegetation types in the Podocarpus National Park area, it can be stated that plant and pollen data were able to capture major differences along the altitudinal gradient (chapter 3). Whereas abundance-based plant data at family level was slightly more precise, pollen and tree datasets showed a lack of precision when looking at just diversity data for the premontane and lower montane forest. Generally, a distinction between different slope positions is difficult when looking at either plant or pollen data at family level. These results fit in well with the findings of other authors working with pollen data, who suggest an "assemblage-approach", a combination of diversity and abundance data, to be best for the differentiation of pollen rain patterns from floristically comparatively similar vegetation types (Gosling et al. 2009). This is supported by the **pollen accumulation rate** data, which were collected during a period of three years for premontane forest, lower montane forest and upper montane forest (chapter 5). It gave a good estimation of the pollen productivity of the different forest types and the average productivity of the most abundant pollen taxa and showed that some taxa, such as Melastomataceae/Combreatceae, *Weinmannia, Myrsine, Alchornea/Alchorneopsis* and *Clusia* are no good indicators for one forest type, as they produce similar amounts of pollen grains in different vegetation types. This is a very important result which should be taken into account for future palaeoecological research, as it calls the frequently used strategy of palaeoecologists into question, which is creating sums for groups of taxa to make statements about past vegetation developments on a larger scale.

The comparison of pollen accumulation rate data for three years show furthermore that the spatial component of pollen trap data is more important than the time component, i.e. taxa composition varies more among two traps that may only be a few meters apart from each other than among trap data obtained during different years. Specific phenological patterns could not be observed during the studied period, but it is hard to estimate whether this is due to a lacking resolution in the pollen data or due to little variation in phenology in the studied area, as plant ecological data on this matter are scarce.

The pollen family **diversity pattern** along the altitudinal gradient from the premontane forest at 1000 m a.s.l. to the upper montane forest at ca. 3000 m a.s.l. is hump-shaped, with highest taxa richness occurring at the lower montane forest (ca. 2000 m a.s.l., chapter 3). It thus behaves similar to the tree diversity pattern. The overall taxa numbers at family level are similar, but higher taxa numbers can be recorded for the plant family data at the premontane and lower montane sites, whereas pollen taxa have a higher family richness in the upper montane forest sites. This is probably due to a higher evenness in the pollen data of the upper montane forest (i.e. less taxa which produce very high amounts of pollen grains) and to stronger wind fields in the upper crest region of the Andes. As in other studies dealing with neotropial modern pollen rain (Gosling et al. 2009, Niemann et al. 2010), high percentages of external pollen taxa are found at all altitudes, which suggests high rates of **long-distance transport**, especially by anemophilous taxa which produce a large amount of very light pollen grains throughout the area. However, a transect study covering a large area and more detailed data about wind patterns are necessary to estimate the source areas. Generally, pollen derives from further upslope in premontane forest and lower montane forest, whereas data from the upper montane forest and the páramo show an upslope transport of pollen from lower to higher altitudes.

Typically over-represented taxa at all altitudes are Moraceae/Urticaceae, Melastomataceae, *Hedyosmum* and *Weinmannia*. However, representation of a taxon can vary with the **medium used for modern pollen rain collection** (chapter 4). In soil samples, taxa with a fragile exine, such as Moraceae/Urticaceae, Lauraceae, *Acalypha, Cecropia* and Cyperaceae, are less represented than in the typically used traps in the Neotropics, the modified Oldfield trap and the Behling trap. The trap types show different sensibilities to drought and radiation. Whereas the modified Oldfield trap is not as withstanding in the páramo region, where it disintegrated after one year in the field, both trap types assessed produced equally good results in the forest.

7.2 Open questions and uncertainties

The analyses carried out in this thesis leave room for many open questions and uncertainties that indicate a strong need for further study on the subject.

Obviously, the two parts of the thesis, i.e. patterns in past and present palynological data, have to be linked more closely in order to explore the existing data in a more quantitative way.

Nevertheless, the study of modern pollen rain patterns is an important step towards a better interpretation of pollen records under the light of the patterns and processes observed in the modern pollen rain data until now. For example, the "assemblage-approach" (Gosling et al. 2009) of combining pollen data in terms of diversity and abundance patterns in order to find thresholds of vegetation change should be applied on a more quantitative scale.

However, the modern pollen rain data still lack precision on the spatial scale, as it was obtained punctually for each vegetation type without considering an altitudinal transect, as no vegetation data was obtainable. Therefore, the data reflect very well the conditions in a given vegetation type (as it covers many replications) but not its changes along the altitudinal gradient. Even though Niemann et al. (2009) have done a similar study along a transect from ca. 1900 to ca. 3200 m a.s.l., one year of pollen collection is not enough to detect whether phenological variability may be important during periods of stronger seasonality, e.g. during periods of El Niño, and detailed vegetation surveys are needed to understand pollen distribution patterns on a larger scale. An ideal modern pollen rain study would involve a large altitudinal transect of vegetation plots where each individual plant species could be relocated on a map with all physiological details. Also, climate data, such as precipitation, wind speeds and directions throughout the seasons and at different times of the day and temperature data should be recorded to assess the present pollen taxa – vegetation and present pollen taxa – climate relationships on a more detailed scale which would make quantitative estimations about past climate conditions based on pollen data feasible.

Furthermore, a more frequent pollen trap exchange for a period of at least five years could give more accurate results concerning temporal variability of pollen dispersion. Furthermore, more emphasis should be put on the improvement of existing trap types.

Concerning the palaeoecological analyses, many issues need to be addressed.

The mid-Holocene dry event has been shown to be important throughout many regions of South America, but especially in the central Andes, signals remain contradicting (Carré et al. 2012). Even though it is known that a change of orbital parameters caused the dry event as such, it is still not fully resolved which triggering mechanisms were responsible (Berger and Loutre 1991, Clement et al. 2000).

On a larger scale, many uncertainties about the mid-Holocene dry phase need to be clarified, as the timing and length of the event across the tropical Andes, which has been described as time-transgressive shift of the period by some authors (Abbott et al. 2003, Bush et al. 2005) remains largely undetermined. Furthermore, it is not clear which extension or severity the mid-Holocene dry event had.

It remains unclear, which part of the south Ecuadorian Andes was subjected to a severe dry phase during the mid-Holocene. At present, the eastern tropical Andes within the Andean depression are influenced by exceptionally irregular precipitation patterns which are largely controlled by the easterly trade winds coming from the Amazon basin (Rollenbeck and Bendix 2011). However, the complex mechanisms of Andean weather and climate phenomena make forecasts impossible today, and even less is known about their past. Thus, it is at this point very difficult to state whether we cannot see changes in vegetation composition towards a much drier climate at mid-Holocene times in large parts of the South-Eastern Ecuadorian Andes because there were none or because the ecosystems analysed are more resilient to precipitation changes. Also, a regionally different development, namely the upward-migration of the upper forest line in some regions, such as El Tiro, takes place until the mid-Holocene at ca. 6000 cal. yr BP (see chapter 6 and Niemann and Behling, 2008). Even though this directional ecosystem change which can be detected by multivariate data analyses (see Fig. 2 in Chapter 6) can be interpreted as a warming signal, it is unclear whether or not it was related to drier conditions. More proxies might help to clarify this question.

For the fire-record, which shows burning since early Holocene times, it remains unclear, if these fires were of local or regional origin. As burning grass páramo does not produce woody but only herb charcoal, it is difficult to find bigger charred pieces that would suggest a local influence of fire even today, where we know fires are frequently lit by people in the very same region (own observation). Even though it is possible that fires can be lit naturally by lightning, many páramos have frequently been burned by humans to increase the nutritional value of the forage for livestock (Ramsay and Oxley 1996). We do not know when this practise started and whether it is possible that humans might have burned páramo areas since the early Holocene for the reason mentioned before or others, for example to create hunting corridors. Archaeological findings of the area are scarce and cannot give enough direct evidence for strong human interferences. Thus, the reason for high charcoal concentrations in early to mid-Holocene palaeoenvironmental archives of the Andes remains doubtful, as a dry climate may have made the vegetation more inflammable.

Nevertheless, a complexity of human-environment interactions in the Holocene of the Central Andes is apparent and new archives may help to disentangle the assumptions to find generalizable principles (Contreras 2010).

7.3 General implications and perspectives

The results obtained give a good overview of different temporal and spatial patterns in pollen data of the South Ecuadorian Andes. With this thesis, a further step towards a comprehensive

interpretation on palaeoenvironmental conditions during the past is taken, as it creates a basis for a carefully elaborated view on possible ecosystem dynamics in the light of global change and nature conservation issues. The results show, that the ecosystems of the South Ecuadorian Andes can in their natural state, generally cope well with even severe ecosystem changes, e.g. long dry and warm phases. In the study region of the Quimsacocha volcanic basin, marked vegetation changes did not take place since the early Holocene, as there are no changes in the overall composition but only in abundance patterns of plants.

However, the rate of change analysis of many sites across the South Ecuadorian Andes showed that nearly all sites were subjected to high velocities of change in taxa composition during the late Holocene. Due to human impact through increased use of fire, livestock grazing and the plantation of pine and *Eucalyptus* for the creation of forested sites in the páramo, the ecosystems seem to become more and more unbalanced and less resilient to face climate change.

This may have severe impacts that harm ecosystem dynamics in the future. A return to moderate human impact is therefore necessary to ensure the maintenance of important ecosystem services when ecosystems face global change, e.g. water retention capacity and food source. This is important, as climate predictions estimate that temperature rise will be faster at higher altitudes, varying from 2-6°C during a period of 100 years (1990-1999 to 2090-2099, depending on the model), and considering that the highlands constitute the most important water sources for the population of the tropical Andean countries (Bradley 2006).

The alarming expectations of climate change in the tropical Andes underline a great need of further palaeoenvironmental studies in this area.

Three years of modern pollen rain collection at selected sites in four surveyed vegetation types can only be a first step towards a more quantitative view on the topic. The analyses cannot capture the whole spatial and temporal dynamics of different environmental factors influencing pollen dispersal in this highly species-rich region. Also, any palaeoecological analysis gives only a small impression about a past environment and its changes throughout time and even a range of analyses may not be able to capture the full picture of past environmental dynamics for one region. However, the steady growth of data increases our knowledge about patterns and processes that help to understand the underlying mechanisms of *why* ecosystems changed in this way or the other and *how* these changes happen. We should not forget that palynology is one of the best tools we have to understand the landscapes we live in and form continuously, as it makes hidden patterns and processes of long-term ecosystem dynamics visible. It can help to predict ecosystem response in future climate and conservation scenarios, but moreover it also shows us nature as it is, was and should be conserved in all its complexity and beauty.

7.4 References

Abbott, M., B. Wolfe, A. Wolfe, G. Seltzer, R. Aravena, B. Mark, P. Polissar, D. Rodbell, H. Rowe, and M. Vuille. 2003. Holocene paleohydrology and glacial history of the central Andes using multiproxy lake sediment studies. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:123–138.

Berger, A., and M. Loutre. 1991. Insolation values for the climate of the last 10 million years. Quaternary Science Reviews 10:297–317.

Bertrand, Y., F. Pleijel, and G. Rouse. 2006. Taxonomic surrogacy in biodiversity assessments, and the meaning of Linnaean ranks. Systematics and Biodiversity 4:149–159.

Bradley, R. 2006. CLIMATE CHANGE: Threats to Water Supplies in the Tropical Andes. Science 312:1755–1756.

Brunschön, C., and H. Behling. 2009. Late Quaternary vegetation, fire and climate history reconstructed from two cores at Cerro Toledo, Podocarpus National Park, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Quaternary Research 72:388–399.

Bush, M. B., B. Hansen, D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, K. Young, B. León, M. Abbott, M. Silman, and W. Gosling. 2005. A 17 000-year history of Andean climate and vegetation change from Laguna de Chochos, Peru. Journal of Quaternary Science 20:703–714.

Carré, M., M. Azzoug, I. Bentaleb, B. M. Chase, M. Fontugne, D. Jackson, M.-P. Ledru, A. Maldonado, J. P. Sachs, and A. J. Schauer. 2012. Mid-Holocene mean climate in the south eastern Pacific and its influence on South America. Quaternary International 253:55–66.

Clement, A., R. Seager, and M. Cane. 2000. Suppression of El Niño during the Mid-Holocene by changes in the Earth's orbit. Paleoceanography 15:731.

Contreras, D. A. 2010. Landscape and Environment: Insights from the Prehispanic Central Andes. Journal of Archaeological Research 18:241–288.

Coûteaux, M., L. Sarmiento, P. Bottner, D. Acevedo, and J. Thiéry. 2002. Decomposition of standard plant material along an altitudinal transect (65–3968m) in the tropical Andes. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 34:69–78.

Gosling, W., F. Mayle, N. Tate, and T. Killeen. 2009. Differentiation between Neotropical rainforest, dry forest, and savannah ecosystems by their modern pollen spectra and implications for the fossil pollen record. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 153:70–85.

Hillyer, R., B. Valencia, M. Bush, M. Silman, and M. Steinitzkannan. 2009. A 24,700-yr paleolimnological history from the Peruvian Andes. Quaternary Research 71:71–82.

Ise, T., A. Dunn, S. Wofsy, and P. Moorcroft. 2008. High sensitivity of peat decomposition to climate change through water-table feedback. Nature Geoscience 1:763–766.

Marchant, R., H. Behling, J.-C. Berrio, A. Cleef, J. Duivenvoorden, H. Hooghiemstra, P. Kuhry, B. Melief, E. Schreve-Brinkman, B. Van Geel, T. Van der Hammen, G. Van Reenen, and M. Wille. 2002. Pollen-based biome reconstructions for Colombia at 3000, 6000, 9000, 12 000, 15 000 and 18 00014C yr ago: Late Quaternary tropical vegetation dynamics. Journal of Quaternary Science 17:113–129.

Mayle, F., and M. Power. 2008. Impact of a drier Early-Mid-Holocene climate upon Amazonian forests. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences 363:1829–1838.

Niemann, H., and H. Behling. 2008. Late Quaternary vegetation, climate and fire dynamics inferred from the El Tiro record in the southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Journal of Quaternary Science 23:203–212.

Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185ma.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 159:69–80.

Odgaard, B. 2001. Palaeoecological perspectives on pattern and process in plant diversity and distribution adjustments: a comment on recent developments. Diversity and Distributions 7:197–201.

Odgaard, B. vad. 1999. Fossil pollen as a record of past biodiversity. Journal of Biogeography 26:7–17.

Polissar, P. J., M. Abbott, A. Wolfe, M. Bezada, V. Rull, and R. Bradley. 2006. Solar modulation of Little Ice Age climate in the tropical Andes. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 103:8937–8942.

Rabatel, A., V. Jomelli, P. Naveau, B. Francou, and D. Grancher. 2005. Dating of Little Ice Age glacier fluctuations in the tropical Andes: Charquini glaciers, Bolivia, 16°S. Comptes Rendus Geosciences 337:1311–1322.

Ramsay, P. M., and E. R. B. Oxley. 1996. Fire temperatures and postfire plant community dynamics in Ecuadorian grass paramo. Vegetatio 124:129–144.

Rodríguez, F., and H. Behling. 2012. Late Quaternary vegetation, climate and fire dynamics, and evidence of early to mid-Holocene Polylepis forests in the Jimbura region of the southernmost Ecuadorian Andes. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 350-352:247–257.

Rollenbeck, R., and J. Bendix. 2011. Rainfall distribution in the Andes of southern Ecuador derived from blending weather radar data and meteorological field observations. Atmospheric Research 99:277–289.

Terlizzi, A., M. Anderson, S. Bevilacqua, S. Fraschetti, M. Włodarska-Kowalczuk, and K. Ellingsen. 2008. Beta diversity and taxonomic sufficiency: Do higher-level taxa reflect heterogeneity in species composition? Diversity and Distributions 15:450–458.

Thompson, L., E. Mosley-Thompson, W. Dansgaard,, and P. Grootes. 1986. The Little Ice Age as Recorded in the Stratigraphy of the Tropical Quelccaya Ice Cap. Science 234:361–364.

De Toledo, M., and M. Bush. 2007. A mid-Holocene environmental change in Amazonian savannas. Journal of Biogeography 34:1313–1326.

Valencia, B., D. Urrego, M. Silman, and M. Bush. 2010. From ice age to modern: a record of landscape change in an Andean cloud forest. Journal of Biogeography 37:1637–1647.

Wanner, H., J. Beer, J. Butikofer, T. Crowley, U. Cubasch, J. Fluckiger, H. Goosse, M. Grosjean, F. Joos, and J. Kaplan. 2008. Mid- to Late Holocene climate change: an overview. Quaternary Science Reviews 27:1791–1828.

Appendix

Appendix 1: Modern pollen rain studies across the Andes – An overview

The table contains a compilation of modern pollen rain studies apart from the ones carried out in this thesis, sorted by country from North to South. Information is given about location, altitude, number of counted samples, reference study, studied vegetation type, type of material analysed, diagram type, calculation of AOU-values (Davis, 1984, see chapter 4 for a more detailed explanation), R-Values (see Davis 1963, Pearson and Prentice, 1981), type of Multivariate Data analysis (MVDA) applied, and other methods used for calibration of the modern pollen rain-vegetation relationships (see references mentioned for a more detailed explanation).

Country	Coordinates (Lat)	Coordinates (Long)	Altitude (m a.s.l.)	No. Of samples	Reference	Vegetation studied	Type of sample	Diagram type	AOU	R-Values	MVDA	Other
Venezuela	~72-69°W	~10-7°N	940-4765	18	(Salgado-Labouriau 1979)	Mountain forest and Páramo	Soil samples	Percentage, (concentration)	---	---	---	---
Venezuela	70°52'-70°42'W	8°52'-8°46N	2300-4610	50	(Rull 2006)	Mountain forest and Páramo	Soil samples	Percentage	---	---	DCA	Altitudinal range (weighted averaging), HOF-models, WA-PLS transfer functions
Colombia	~75-72°W	~8-3°N	300-3500	177	(Grabandt 1980)	Mountain forest	Moss samples	Percentage	---	---	---	T(v)/p-values
Colombia	~74-73°W	~12-10°50N	0-4300	18	(Melief 1984)	Páramo, mountain forest, premontane forest	Moss samples	Percentage	---	Yes	---	t/p-values
Colombia	75-76°W	4°93'-5°14'N	1150-3700	28	(Rangel-Ch. 2005)	Mountain forest	Moss samples	Percentage	AOU	---	---	T(v)/p-values, MBV values
Colombia	77-73°W	5°12'-4°10'N	300-4500	20*48	(Witte 1994)	Mountain forest	Moss samples	---	---	---	---	Pollen-class rank vs. vegetation-class rank, Spearman rank correlation, probability per pollen

Country	Coordinates (Lat)	Coordinates (Long)	Altitude (m a.s.l.)	No. Of samples	Reference	Vegetation studied	Type of sample	Diagram type	AOU	R-Values	MVDA	Other
												class, climate calibrations
Ecuador	77°43'W	0°36'N	3000-4000	27*10	(Olivera et al. 2009)	Mountain forest, Páramo	Soil samples, Modified Oldfield traps, moss samples	Percentage,	A		RDA, CA	t/p-value evaluation of representation
Ecuador	78°37-78°34'W	0°20'-0°22'S	3250-4070	16	(Wille et al. 2002)	Mountain forest, Páramo, Superpáramo	Moss samples	Percentage	---	---	---	---
Ecuador	79°10'W	2°45'S	2700-4060	13	(Hansen et al. 2003)	Mountain forest and Páramo	Soil samples, moss samples	Percentage/ concentration	---	---	---	---
Ecuador	79°4'25''W	3°58'30''S	1800-3185	41	(Niemann et al. 2010)	Lower mountain forest, upper mountain forest, Subpáramo	Behling traps (1 year)	percentage	---	---	DCA	---
Peru	76°13'-68°59'W	6°42'-13°57'S	750-3570	49	(Urrego et al. 2011)	Mountain forest	Moss samples	percentage			DCA	PDFs elevation vs. pollen, basal area, abundance, herbarium collections
Peru	77°35'W	7°43'S	2800-3800	17	(Hansen	Mountain	Soil	percentage	---	---	---	---

Country	Coordinates (Lat)	Coordinates (Long)	Altitude (m a.s.l.)	No. Of samples	Reference	Vegetation studied	Type of sample	Diagram type	AOU	R-Values	MVDA	Other
					and Rodbell 1995)	forest and Páramo	samples, Moss samples					
Peru	72°50-72°20W	15°20-15°60S	1870-5255	24	(Kuentz et al. 2007)	Desert, mountain steppe, puna, mountain rain forest,	Soil samples	percentage	---	---	PCA	---
Peru	71°W	12°S	340-3530	44	(Weng et al. 2004)	Sub-puna, mountain forest, premontane forest, swamp	Soil samples, Moss samples	Percentage, concentration	---	---	DCA	Blind pollen zone classification test
Peru/Bolivia	72-66°W	13-21°S	230-4680	40	(Reese and Kam-Biu 2005)	Puna, Subpuna, Desert, mountain forest	Soil samples	percentage	---	---	LDA	---
Bolivia	68°84'-64°20'W	13°06'-21°74'S	167-4700	40	(Ortuño et al. 2011)	9 Bolivian ecoregions	Soil samples	Percentage	---	---	COIA	Correlation with elevation, precipitation, annual temperature

References

Davis, M. 1963. On the theory of pollen analysis. American Journal of Science 261:897–912.

Davis, O. 1984. Pollen frequencies reflect vegetation patterns in a great basin (U.S.A.) mountain range. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 40:295–315.

Grabandt, R. 1980. Pollen rain in relation to arboreal vegetation in the Colombian Cordillera Oriental. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 29:65–147.

Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:79–108.

Hansen, B., and D. T. Rodbell. 1995. A Late-Glacial/Holocene Pollen Record from the Eastern Andes of Northern Peru. Quaternary Research 44:216–227.

Kuentz, A., A. G. de Mera, M.-P. Ledru, and J.-C. Thouret. 2007. Phytogeographical data and modern pollen rain of the puna belt in southern Peru (Nevado Coropuna, Western Cordillera). Journal of Biogeography 34:1762–1776.

Melief, A. 1984. Comparison of vegetation and pollen rain on the Buritaca-la Cumbre transect (Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta, Colombia). Pages 547–559 Studies on tropical andean ecosystems 2. J. Cramer (Borntraeger), Berlin-Stuttgart.

Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185ma.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 159:69–80.

Olivera, M. M., J. F. Duivenvoorden, and H. Hooghiemstra. 2009. Pollen rain and pollen representation across a forest-páramo ecotone in northern Ecuador. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 157:285–300.

Ortuño, T., M.-P. Ledru, R. Cheddadi, A. Kuentz, C. Favier, and S. Beck. 2011. Modern pollen rain, vegetation and climate in Bolivian ecoregions. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 165:61–74.

Parsons, R., and I. Prentice. 1981. Statistical approaches to R-values and the pollen— vegetation relationship. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 32:127–152.

Rangel-Ch., J. 2005. Lluvia de polen a lo largo de los transectos del macizo del Tatamá. Pages 711–755 La Cordillera Occidental colombiana- Transecto de Tatamá. Cramer/Bornträger, Berlin-Stuttgart.

Reese, C., and L. Kam-Biu. 2005. A modern pollen rain study from the central Andes region of South America. Journal of Biogeography:709–718.

Rull, V. 2006. A high mountain pollen–altitude calibration set for palaeoclimatic use in the tropical Andes. The Holocene 16:105–117.

Salgado-Labouriau, M. L. 1979. Modern pollen deposition in the Venezuelan Andes. Grana 18:53–68.

Urrego, D., M. Silman, A. Correa-Metrio, and M. Bush. 2011. Pollen-vegetation relationships along steep climatic gradients in western Amazonia. Journal of Vegetation Science 22:795-806.

Weng, C., M. B. Bush, and M. R. Silman. 2004. An analysis of modern pollen rain on an elevational gradient in southern Peru. Journal of Tropical Ecology 20:113–124.

Wille, M., H. Hooghiemstra, R. Hofstede, J. Fehse, and J. Sevink. 2002. Upper forest line reconstruction in a deforested area in northern Ecuador based on pollen and vegetation analysis. Journal of Tropical Ecology 18:409-440.

Witte, H. 1994. Present and past vegetation and climate in the Northern Andes (Cordillera Central, Colombia): A quantitative approach. PhD thesis, University of Amsterdam.

Appendix 2: Representation of taxa in Andean modern pollen rain studies

One purpose of modern pollen rain studies is to determine dispersal characteristics of pollen taxa that can be used for a more quantitative reconstruction of palaeoecological conditions. Of course this is very dependent on local vegetation processes and present biotic and abiotic factors a region is exposed to. Pollen/vegetation relationships have been studied in a variety of different ecosystems and altitudes across the tropical Andes, each with different climatic and edaphic characteristics that control plant abundance and pollen dispersal. Also, one pollen taxon usually consists of more than one species or genus, making direct comparisons between different regions complicated, as each species/genus has its own ecological properties and dispersal power. Nevertheless, for many taxa, some general patterns are visible, which can help to gain a comprehensive overview and to interpret palaeodata at least in qualitative terms. Here, a compilation of ecological information on taxa derived from a variety of modern pollen rain studies across the tropical Andes region is shown.

The pollen and spore taxa mentioned here have each been recorded in at least three independent modern pollen rain studies across the Andes.

Abbreviations are as follows: LLF – Lowland forest, TMF – tropical mountain forest (in general terms), PMF – premontane forest, LMF – lower mountain forest, UMF- upper mountain forest, PAR – Páramo, PDF – Probability density function

Acalypha (Euphorbiaceae)

Irregular represented[1] to over-represented[2–4], over-represented in UMF[5], pollen found in vegetation zones from LMF to PAR[1–5], regional pollen distribution with slight effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], upslope transport with easterly winds[3]

Alchornea (Euphorbiaceae)

Over-represented[1,2,5,6] to mostly over-represented[2], irregularly represented in UMF[5], over-represented in PMF and PAR[4], well represented in LMF[4], regional pollen distribution with at least slight effect on the interpretation of the pollen signal[2], no correspondence between plot and pollen abundance probability density functions (PDFs) in Peru[7], pollen found in vegetation zones from LLF to PAR[1,2,4,5]

Alnus (Betulaceae)

Over-represented[5,4,6,8,9], high dispersion power[8] with large amounts of pollen produced[6], pollen found in vegetation zones from LMF to PAR[4–9], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs[7]

Apiaceaee

Over-represented with regional pollen distribution with effect on interpretation of pollen signal in UMF[2] to under-represented[5] or irregularly represented[4] in PAR, precipitation[10]: (437.9)**876.8**(2159.4) mm/a, temperature[10]: 2.8(**6**)9.2°C

Arecaceae

Under-represented as often flowering above the canopy[1] to irregularly represented with regional pollen distribution but low production without effect on the interpretation of the pollen signal[2] to well represented[2,4] and occurring with high concentrations in the PMF[2], temperature[10]: (13.2)**16.5(**20.2)°C

Asteraceae

Well represented to over-represented in UMF[2,5] and LMF[2], over-represented in PMF[2,4], under-represented[5] to well represented in PAR[4,5], irregularly[1] or over-represented[10] in TMF and PAR,from low dispersion power and local distribution[8], to relatively large quantities of pollen produced[6] and "easy" pollen distribution with high concentrations possible[2], LLF to PAR[1,2,4–6,8,10], temperature, precipitation and frost day occurrence estimations varying for different taxa: precipitation[10]: *Espeletia hartwegiana* 550.5(**758.5**)1206.6 mm/a, *Baccharis* 437.9(**732.9**)1206.6 mm/a; temperature[10]: *Baccharis* 2.7(**6.1**)9.5 °C, *Conyza* 2.2(**5.4**)8.5°C, *Diplostephium* 1.3(**5**)8.8°C, *Gnaphalium* 1.9(**5**)8°C, 55.4-208.5 frost days, *Gynoxys* 2.5(**5.8**)9°C, *Munnozia* 4.1(**7.4**)10.7°C, *Senecio* 2.5(**5.7**)8.8°C; frost days[10]: *Conyza* 55.4-208.5

Cecropia (Urticaceae)

Over-represented in LMF to PAR[1,2], over-represented in UMF and PAR[3,4], under-represented in UMF[5], regional pollen distribution with effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], due to upslope transport of pollen[3] and background-effects[1], pollen found from LMF to PAR[1–5].

Clethra **(Clethraceae)**

Over-represented in UMF[4] and SUB to PAR[3] to under-represented in UMF[5], upslope transport of pollen[3], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs, distribution peak at ca. 2000-3000 m a.s.l.[7], pollen found from LMF-PAR[3–5]

Clusiaceae

Under-([1] for *Clusia* in TMF to PAR, [5] for *Clusia flavifolia* in UMF), well-represented in PMF-LMF[2], irregularly represented from PMF[2] to UMF [2,4] or over-represented in UMF[2], not strictly reflecting tree distribution[6], precipitation([10] for *Clusia*): 533.6(**1461.2**)3033.3 mm/a

Cyatheaceae

Irregularly represented in UMF[5] to over-represented in TMF and PAR[1], long-distance transport possible and spore production copious[6], LMF to PAR[1,5,6], precipitation[10]: 724.7(**1396.8**)3033.3 mm/a

Cyperaceae

Under-represented in PAR[5] to well-represented in TMF to PAR[1] and PAR[4], TMF to PAR[1,4,5]

Ericaceae

Under-represented in TMF to PAR[1] and PAR[5], irregularly represented in UMF[5] and PAR[4], frequently represented with small amounts of pollen[6], LMF to PAR[1,4,5], temperature, precipitation and frost day occurrence estimations varying for different taxa: precipitation[10]: *Pernettya* 437.9(**698.6**)1139.1 mm/a, *Gaultheria* 612.9(**836.3**)1168.2mm/a, temperature[10]: *Pernettya* 2.2(**5.1**)8°C, *Gaultheria* 3.4(**6.7**)9.9°C

Gentianaceae

Sometimes under-represented or slightly over-represented[10], under-represented to well represented in PAR[5], low dispersion power[8], LMF to PAR[5,8]

Geraniaceae

Under-represented in PAR[5] with low dispersion power[8], mostly PAR[5], temperature[10]: 1.3(**4.5**)7.6°C

Hedyosmum **(Chloranthaceae)**Over-represented in all vegetation zones[1,2,4–6,8–11], never under-represented[10], moderate dispersion power[8], abundant pollen producer[6], "easy" pollen

distribution with effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs, peak at ca. 2000 m a.s.l., bimodal basal area PDF[7], LLF to PAR[1,2,4–6,8–11]

Hypericum (Hypericaceae)

Slightly over-represented but sometimes under-represented[10] to irregularly represented in the PAR[4,5], well represented or over-represented in the UMF[5], UMF[5] to PAR[4,5], precipitation 437.9(**783.1**)1206.6 mm/a[10], temperature[10]: 2.6(**5.6**)8.5°C, frost days[10]: 55.4-208.5

Ilex (Aquifoliaceae)

Under-represented in TMF to PAR[1,6] and UMF[4,5], well represented in UMF[4] to over-represented in PMF[2,4] and LMF to UMF[2], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs, peak abundance at ca. 2000 m a.s.l[7], LMF to PAR[1,4–7]

Jamesonia (Pteridaceae)

Over-represented LMF to PAR[1] and UMF[5] to irregularly represented in PAR[5], high local spore producer[1], low dispersion power[8], LMF to PAR[1,5,8]

Melastomataceae

Under-represented in PMF and LLF[1], well represented in PMF to UMF[2,4] and PAR[4], irregularly represented[5] or over-represented[1,6], low dispersion power[8], low pollen producers with regional pollen distribution and no effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], PMF-UMF[1,2,4–6,8], temperature[10]: *Miconia* 10.7(**14**)17.5°C

Moraceae/Urticaceae

Over-represented TMF to PAR[1],UMF[3] and PAR[3,4] irregularly represented TMF to PAR [10] and UMF[5], "easy" pollen distribution with possible effects on interpretation of pollen signal[2], upslope transport with strong easterly winds[3], PMF-PAR[1–5] precipitation 511(**1087.8**)1691.9 mm/a, temperature[10]: 14.4(**17.7**)21.5°C

Myrica (Myricaceae)

Well-represented in UMF[2], over-represented TMF-PAR[1,2], UMF[5], LMF[4] and PAR[4], irregularly represented LMF-PAR[6], low dispersion power[8], regional to "easy" pollen distribution with effect on interpretation of pollen signal, occurring with high concentration[2], PMF-PAR[1,2,4–6,8]

Myrsine (Primulaceae)

Under-represented in UMF and PAR[5] to well represented in UMF[4], over-represented in LMF and PAR[4] or Irregularly represented in UMF[2]and LLF-PAR[1], frequently represented with various amounts[6], low dispersion power[8], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs, abundance peak at ca. 3000 m a.s.l.[7], LLF to PAR[1,4–8]

Myrtaceae

Under-represented in TMF to PAR[1] and UMF-PAR[5] to slightly over-represented in LMF to PAR[6] or irregularly represented in LMF[4], reflecting local and adjacent vegetation conditions[1], PMF to PAR[1,4–6], temperature[10]: *Eugenia* 15.5(**18.5**)21.6°C, Myrtaceae 18.1(**22.2**)27.4°C

Oreopanax (Araliaceae)

Under-represented TMF to PAR[1] and to irregularly represented[10] or well represented in UMF[4], UMF to PAR[1,4], temperature[10]: 10.3(**13.6**)17°C

Poaceae

Under-represented in PAR[1,5], well-represented in PAR[4,5], irregularly represented in UMF[5] or over-represented in TMF[4,5], reflecting local and adjacent conditions with low upwards dispersion power[8], "easy" pollen distribution with effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], taxon occurring with high concentrations[2],PMF to PAR[1,2,4,5,8], precipitation[10]: *Bromus* 437.9(599.2)907 mm/a, temperature[10]: *Calamagrostis* 1.5(4.6)7.7°C, frost days[10]: *Poa* 161-267.5

Podocarpaceae

Over-represented in TMF to PAR[1,2] PAR[4,5,8,11] and UMF[11] , well represented in UMF[4] or irregularly representedin UMF[5], moderate dispersion power[8], long-distance transport common[1], regional to "easy" pollen distribution with effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], taxon occurring with high concentrations[2], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs with peak at ca. 2000 m a.s.l.[7]

Prunus type (Rosaceae)

Under-represented in UMF[5] to irregularly represented in PMF to LMF[2], low pollen producers with regional pollen distribution and no effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], PMF to UMF[1,5]

Puya (Bromeliaceae)

Under-represented in UMF[9] to PAR[5,9], reflecting local and adjacent conditions[1], LMF to PAR [1,5,9]

Quercus (Fagaceae)

Well represented in UMF[5] to over-represented in UMF[5] and LMF to PAR[6] or irregularly represented in PMF to LMF[2], low percentage found up-or downslope from *Quercus*-forest zone[6], low pollen producers with regional pollen distribution and no effect on interpretation of pollen signal[2], PMF to PAR[2,5,6], precipitation[10]: Quercus humboldtii 1578.7(**2389.4**)3033.3 mm/a

Symplocos (Symplocaceae)

Well represented to under-represented in UMF[4], irregularly represented in UMF[5] or over-represented in PMF[2] or TMF[1], PMF to PAR[1,2,4,5]

Valeriana (Valerianaceae)

Under-represented in UMF[5] to well-represented in PAR[5] or irregularly represented in PAR[4], UMF to PAR[4,5], temperature[10]: 4.1(7.5)10.9 °C

Weinmannia (Cunoniaceae)

Under-represented in TMF to PAR[1,6] and UMF[5] well represented in UMF and partly LMF[4] or over-represented in LMF and PAR[4], reliable indication of plant presence[6], if pollen value >10% locally abundant[1], strong correlation between plot and pollen abundance PDFs with peak at ca. 3000 m a.s.l.[7], LMF[1,4–7] to PAR; temperature[10]: 7.5(**10.5**)13.5°C

References

1. Melief, A. 1984. Comparison of vegetation and pollen rain on the Buritaca-la Cumbre transect (Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta, Colombia). Studies on tropical andean ecosystems, *2*:547–559
2. Rangel-Ch., J. 2005. Lluvia de polen a lo largo de los transectos del macizo del Tatamá. La Cordillera Occidental colombiana- Transecto de Tatamá 6:711–755.
3. Niemann, H., C. Brunschön, and H. Behling, H. 2010. Vegetation/modern pollen rain relationship along an altitudinal transect between 1920 and 3185 ma.s.l. in the Podocarpus National Park region, southeastern Ecuadorian Andes. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 159:69–80.
4. Jantz, N., H. Behling, J. Homeier, S. León-Yánez, and A. Moscoso 2013. Trapping pollen in the tropics - Comparing modern pollen rain spectra of different pollen traps and surface samples across Andean vegetation zones. DOI:10.1016/j.revpalbo.2013.01.011.
5. Olivera, M., J. Duivenvoorden, and H. Hooghiemstra. 2009. Pollen rain and pollen representation across a forest-páramo ecotone in northern Ecuador. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 157: 285–300.
6. Grabandt, R. 1980. Pollen rain in relation to arboreal vegetation in the Colombian Cordillera Oriental. Review of Palaeobotany and Palynology 29:65–147.
7. Urrego, D., M. Silman, A. Correa-Metrio, and M. Bush. 2011. Pollen-vegetation relationships along steep climatic gradients in western Amazonia. Journal of Vegetation Science 22:795-806.

8.   Salgado-Labouriau, M. 1979. Modern pollen deposition in the Venezuelan Andes. Grana 18:53–68.

9.   Hansen, B., D. Rodbell, G. Seltzer, B. Leon, K. Young, and M. Abbott. 2003. Late-glacial and Holocene vegetational history from two sites in the western Cordillera of southwestern Ecuador. Palaeogeography, Palaeoclimatology, Palaeoecology 194:79–108.

10.   Witte, H. 1994. Present and past vegetation and climate in the Northern Andes (Cordillera Central, Colombia): A quantitative approach. PhD-thesis. University of Amsterdam.

11.   Hansen, B., and D. Rodbell. 1995. A Late-Glacial/Holocene Pollen Record from the Eastern Andes of Northern Peru. Quaternary Research 44:216–227.

Appendix 3: List of all Matrix-plots with topographic information

Site	PlotID	Slope	Exposition cp	UTM CoordX	UTM CoordY	Geocoordinate M a.s.l	Topographic position
Cajanuma	Ca_US1	35	E	702155	9545631	.2891	upper slope
Cajanuma	Ca_US2	35	ENE	702160	9545656	2885	upper slope
Cajanuma	Ca_US3	30	ENE	702192	9545644	2869	upper slope
Cajanuma	Ca_US4	30	W	701986	9545651	2886	upper slope
Cajanuma	Ca_US5	45	WSW	702012	9545649	2890	upper slope
Cajanuma	Ca_US6	30	NNW	702016	9545684	2893	upper slope
Cajanuma	Ca_MS1	40	ENE	702243	9545574	2859	mid slope
Cajanuma	Ca_MS2	20	ENE	702200	9545607	2872	mid slope
Cajanuma	Ca_MS3	25	ENE	702260	9545591	2844	mid slope
Cajanuma	Ca_MS4	20	W	702595	9545043	2900	mid slope
Cajanuma	Ca_MS5	40	WSW	702577	9545019	2885	mid slope
Cajanuma	Ca_MS6	40	SW	702562	9544970	2875	mid slope
Cajanuma	Ca_LS1	15	NNE	702367	9545630	2818	lower slope
Cajanuma	Ca_LS2	15	N	702375	9545609	2805	lower slope
Cajanuma	Ca_LS3	20	NNE	702308	9545658	2798	lower slope
Cajanuma	Ca_LS4	30	NNW	702017	9545590	2865	lower slope
Cajanuma	Ca_LS5	15	NW	701963	9545639	2878	lower slope
Cajanuma	Ca_LS6	15	NNW	701966	9545616	2880	lower slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_US1	0		725696	9545001	1075	upper slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_US2	35	NNW	725703	9544970	1066	upper slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_US3	0		725729	9544990	1072	upper slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_US4	25	SE	724474	9544210	1268	upper slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_US5	20	SE	724491	9544205	1257	upper slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_US6	15	SE	724502	9544174	1266	upper slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_MS1	30	E	725575	9544917	1132	mid slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_MS2	40	SSW	725315	9544605	1069	mid slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_MS3	40	SSE	725090	9544389	1049	mid slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_MS4	35	ESE			1120	mid slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_MS5	40	SW			1140	mid slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_MS6	30	E	724584	9544015	1129	mid slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_LS1	35	SSE	725565	9544713	1020	lower slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_LS2	30	S	725544	9544705	1026	lower slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_LS3	35	SSW	725457	9544734	1046	lower slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_LS4	20	ESE	724804	9544145	1054	lower slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_LS5	20	SE	724763	9544137	1056	lower slope
Bombuscaro	Bo_LS6	25	E	724773	9544089	1044	lower slope
San Francisco	SF_US1	20	NW	713721	9560455	2002	upper slope
San Francisco	SF_US2	20	N	713726	9560391	2026	upper slope
San Francisco	SF_US3	30	WSW	713666	9560143	2089	upper slope
San Francisco	SF_US4	30	NE	714040	9560321	2063	upper slope

Site	PlotID	Slope	Exposition cp	UTM CoordX	UTM CoordY	Geocoordinate M a.s.l	Topographic position
San Francisco	SF_US5	25	NNE	714028	9560354	2054	upper slope
San Francisco	SF_US6	30	ENE	714029	9560383	2039	upper slope
San Francisco	SF_L1	40	NW	713648	9560242	2034	mid slope
San Francisco	SF_L2	45	N	713975	9560524	1950	mid slope
San Francisco	SF_L3	50	NW	713955	9560415	2027	mid slope
San Francisco	SF_L4	30	NNE	714146	9560480	1927	mid slope
San Francisco	SF_L5	45	NE	714115	9560429	1971	mid slope
San Francisco	SF_L6	35	N	714123	9560342	2020	mid slope
San Francisco	SF_LS1	35	N	713688	9560235	2039	lower slope
San Francisco	SF_LS2	35	N	713655	9560307	1993	lower slope
San Francisco	SF_LS3	35				2010	lower slope
San Francisco	SF_LS4	30		714170	9560505	1913	lower slope
San Francisco	SF_LS5	30	NE	714261	9560467	1954	lower slope
San Francisco	SF_LS6	35	NE	714258	9560423	1933	lower slope

Appendix 4: Identified pollen and spores of the Tres Lagunas record and the modern pollen rain studies from the Podocarpus National Park region – complete list and photos

Appendix 4.1: Table of identified pollen and spore types

Appendix 4.2: Plates of identified pollen and spore types

Remarks:

Morphological descriptions are given if observations differ from those described by Hooghiemstra (1984), Roubik and Moreno (1991), Bush and Weng (2007) or Brunschön (2010).

Pollen and spore photos were taken by Jan Hoeber, Jenna Kulp and by myself.

Vegetation classification is given as Vegetation type for the pollen grains recorded at the Quimsacocha sediment core and as tree/non tree classification for the ones recorded in the modern pollen traps and surface samples.

The abbreviations of the pollen records are as follows:

TL – Tres Lagunas sediment core (Quimsacocha volcanic basin), CAJ-PAR – Modern pollen rain from the Páramo of Cajanuma, BO-PMF – Modern pollen rain from the premontane forest at Bombuscaro, SF-LMF – Modern pollen rain from the lower montane forest at San Francisco, CAJ-UMF – Modern pollen rain from the upper montane forest at Cajanuma, PAR – Páramo, SUBPAR – Subpáramo, UMF – Upper montane forest, LMF - Lower montane forest.

References

Brunschön, C. 2010. Late Quaternary landscape dynamics in the Podocarpus National Park region in the southeastern Andes of Ecuador. PhD thesis, Göttingen University, Göttingen.

Bush, M. B., and C. Weng. 2007. Introducing a new (freeware) tool for palynology. Journal of Biogeography 34:377–380.

Hooghiemstra, H. 1984. Vegetation and Climatic History of the High Plain of Bogota, Colombia. J. Cramer, Vaduz.

Roubik, D. W., and J. E. Moreno. 1991. Pollen and Spores of Barro Colorado Island. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Missouri.

..

Appendix 4.1.1 List of identified pollen types

Foto no.	Taxon	Family	Tree	Veg. type	Morphology	TL	CAJ-PAR	BO-PMF	SF-LMF	CAJ-UMF
132	Acanthaceae	Acanthaceae	no						1	
73	*Saurauia*	Actinidiaceae	yes		Tricolporate, psilate to scabrate, prolate, ca. 18-22 µm			1	1	
119	*Viburnum*	Adoxaceae	yes					1	1	11
	Sagittaria/*Echinodorus* type	Alismataceae	PAR			1				
13	*Bomarea* type	Alstroemeriaceae	no	SUBPAR		1	1			1
67	*Alzatea* type	Alzateaceae	yes		Tricolporidate, psilate, prolate 15-18 µm			1	1	
54	Amaranthaceae/Chenopodiaceae	Amaranthaceae/ Chenopodiaceae	no	others		1	1	1		1
	Althernanthera type	Amaranthaceae/ Chenopodiaceae	no	others		1			1	1
	Deeringia Morphotype	Amaranthaceae/ Chenopodiaceae	others			1				
	Schinus type	Anacardiaceae	yes	PAR		1	1	1		
123	*Mauria* type	Anacardiaceae	yes		Scabrate to reticulate (pore section), subprolate, pores rectangular broad to concave, ca. 25 µm				1	
124	*Tapirira*	Anacardiaceae	yes					1		
	Anacardiaceae	Anacardiaceae	yes				1	1		1
138	Annonaceae	Annonaceae	yes					1		
91	*Hydrocotyle*	Apiaceae		PAR		1				
84	Apiaceae psilate	Apiaceae	no	PAR		1	1		1	1
89	*Eryngium* type	Apiaceae		PAR		1				
	Apiaceae reticulate	Apiaceae	no				1			1
133	*Ilex*	Aquifoliaceae	yes	UMF		1		1	1	1
	Anthurium	Araceae	no							1

95	Araliaceae spp.	Araliaceae	yes					1		
96	*Dendropanax* type	Araliaceae	yes					1	1	1
97	*Oreopanax* type	Araliaceae	yes	SUBPAR		1	1	1	1	1
98	*Schefflera*	Araliaceae	yes						1	1
14	Arecaceae psilate	Arecaceae	yes						1	1
15	Arecaceae pilate	Arecaceae	yes					1	1	1
	Arecaceae echinate	Arecaceae	yes						1	1
	Arecaceae reticulate	Arecaceae	yes						1	1
127	*Chuquiraga* type	Asteraceae	yes		Tricolporate, microechinate, ca. 30-35 µm		1			1
128	*Senecio* type	Asteraceae		PAR		1				
129	*Baccharis* type	Asteraceae		PAR		1	1	1	1	1
130	*Vernonia* type	Asteraceae		PAR		1				
131	*Ambrosia* type	Asteraceae	yes	PAR		1	1	1	1	1
	Asteraceae undiff.	Asteraceae	yes	PAR		1				
	Cichorioidae	Asteraceae	yes	PAR		1	1	1	1	1
	Perezia type	Asteraceae	yes				1			
	Piptocoma type	Asteraceae	yes						1	
	Asteraceae Type 1	Asteraceae		PAR		1				
74	*Begonia* type	Begoniaceae	PAR			1				
51	Berberidaceae	Berberidaceae	no							1
50	*Alnus*	Betulaceae	yes	UMF		1	1	1	1	1
10	Bignoniaceae	Bignoniaceae	yes					1		
107	*Tabebuia*	Bignoniaceae	yes						1	
6	*Tournefortia*	Boraginaceae	yes						1	
75	*Cordia*	Boraginaceae	yes					1		
	Boraginaceae	Boraginaceae	yes			1				
	Brassicaceae	Brassicaceae	no	PAR		1				

No.	Taxon	Family		Zone					
17	*Puya* type	Bromeliaceae	no					1	1
	Bromeliaceae	Bromeliaceae	no				1	1	1
76	Burseraceae	Burseraceae	yes			1			
64	*Lysipomia*	Campanulaceae	no	PAR	1				
78	Campanulaceae	Campanulaceae	no			1	1	1	1
	Trema	Cannabaceae	yes						1
55	Caryophyllaceae	Caryophyllaceae	no	PAR	1	1			1
35	*Cecropia*	Cecropiaceae	yes	LMF	1				
102	*Maytenus*	Celastraceae	yes			1	1	1	1
	Celastraceae	Celastraceae	yes				1	1	1
3	*Hedyosmum*	Chloranthaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
1	*Licania* type	Chrysobalanaceae	yes			1			
	Chrysobalanaceae scabrate	Chrysobalanaceae	yes			1			
68	*Clethra* type	Clethraceae	yes	SUBPAR	1	1		1	1
108	*Vismia/Chrysochlamis* type	Clusiaceae	yes				1	1	
109	*Clusia* type	Clusiaceae	yes			1	1	1	1
110	*Hypericum*	Clusiaceae	no	SUBPAR	1	1			
	Clusiaceae	Clusiaceae	yes				1	1	1
	Convolvulaceae baculate	Convolvulaceae	no	PAR	1		1	1	
117	*Weinmannia*	Cunoniaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
56	Cyperaceae	Cyperaceae	no	PAR	1	1	1	1	1
71	Elaeocarpaceae	Elaeocarpaceae	yes	UMF	1	1			
137	Ericaceae	Ericaceae	yes	PAR	1	1			
32	*Eriocaulon* type	Eriocaulaceae	PAR		1				
79	*Escallonia* type	Escalloniaceae	yes			1			
2	*Croton*	Euphorbiaceae	yes			1		1	
66	*Acalypha*	Euphorbiaceae	yes	LMF	1	1	1	1	1
87	*Alchornea* type	Euphorbiaceae	yes	LMF	1	1	1	1	1

103	*Mabea*	Euphorbiaceae	yes						1	
	Euphorbiaceae	Euphorbiaceae	yes	others		1		1	1	1
	Sebastiana type	Euphorbiaceae	yes				1	1	1	
	Sapium	Euphorbiaceae	yes					1	1	
142	Mimosaceae (polyad)	Fabaceae	yes					1	1	1
143	*Anadenanthera* Morphotype	Fabaceae	yes				1		1	1
	Mimosaceae (tetrad)	Fabaceae	yes	others		1	1	1	1	1
80	Fabaceae psilate	Fabaceae	yes	PAR		1	1		1	1
111	Fabaceae reticulate	Fabaceae	yes				1			
45	*Erythrina*	Fabaceae	yes							1
116	*Banara*	Flacourtiaceae	yes					1		
101	*Casearia*	Flacourtiaceae	yes					1		
104	*Gentianella* type	Gentianaceae		PAR		1				
105	*Macrocarpea*	Gentianaceae	yes	LMF		1		1	1	1
	Gentianaceae	Gentianaceae	no	PAR		1	1			
18	*Geranium*	Geraniaceae	no	PAR		1	1			
53	*Ribes*	Grossulariaceae	no		Stephanoporate, psilate, circular, ca. 25-30 µm					1
21	*Gunnera*	Gunneraceae	no	SUBPAR		1				1
118	Hydrangaeaceae	Hydrangaeaceae	no							1
141	Tetrade psi	Indeterminate	no	Unknown	Tetrade, single grains tricolporate, psilate, ca. 20 µm	1	1	1		
12	Iridaceae	Iridaceae	no	PAR		1				
52	"*Juglans*" Morphotype	Juglandaceae	yes	others		1			1	1
	Lacistemataceae	Lacistemataceae	yes					1		
31	Lamiaceae	Lamiaceae	no	PAR		1				1
4	Lauraceae	Lauraceae	yes				1	1	1	1
112	Lecytidaceae	Lecythidaceae	yes					1	1	
	Liliaceae	Liliaceae	no	PAR		1				

27	*Tristerix longebracteatus* type	Loranthaceae	yes				1	1	1
28	Loranthaceae	Loranthaceae	yes					1	
23	*Gaiadendron* type	Loranthaceae		SUBPAR	1				
60	Malpighiaceae	Malpighiaceae	yes					1	1
77	*Byrsonima*	Malpighiaceae	yes					1	1
62	Malvaceae	Malvaceae	yes					1	
106	*Heliocarpus americanus*	Malvaceae	yes				1	1	1
115	*Apeiba*	Malvaceae	yes					1	
134	Melastomataceae	Melastomataceae	yes	SUBPAR	1	1	1	1	1
65	Meliaceae	Meliaceae	yes				1	1	1
5	Menispermaceae	Menispermaceae	yes				1	1	
36	Moraceae/Urticaceae	Moraceae/Urticaceae	yes	LMF	1	1	1	1	1
39	*Myrica*	Myricaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
16	Myristicaceae	Myristicaceae	yes					1	
30	*Myrteola* type	Myrtaceae		SUBPAR	1				
	Myrtaceae	Myrtaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
25	Nyctaginaceae	Nyctaginaceae	yes				1	1	
	Ouratea type	Ochnaceae		LMF	1				
24	*Heisteria* type	Olacaceae	yes					1	
140	Orchidaceae	Orchidaceae	no	others	1	1	1		
61	*Bocconia integrifolia*	Papaveraceae	yes	UMF	1	1		1	1
81	*Hieronyma*	Phyllanthaceae	yes				1	1	1
	Richeria type	Phyllanthaceae	yes					1	
136	*Pinus*	Pinaceae	yes	others	1	1		1	1
11	Piperaceae	Piperaceae	yes	LMF	1	1	1	1	1
57	*Plantago rigida* type	Plantaginaceae	no		1				
58	*Plantago lanceolata*	Plantaginaceae	no		1				1

ID	Taxon	Family		Zone					
	Plantago australis type	Plantaginaceae		PAR	1				
	Plantago rigida type	Plantaginaceae		PAR	1				
	Plantago spp.	Plantaginaceae			1				
	Plantago australis type	Plantaginaceae			1				
34	Poaceae	Poaceae	no	PAR	1	1	1	1	1
	Zea mays	Poaceae		others	1				
135	Podocarpaceae	Podocarpaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
	Polygala	Polygalaceae	no	PAR	1			1	
33	*Monnina* type	Polygalaceae	no			1		1	
	Polygonum	Polygonaceae	PAR		1				
92	*Triplaris*	Polygonaceae	yes					1	1
126	*Rumex/Muehlenbeckia* type	Polygonaceae	no	SUBPAR	1	1			1
	Geissanthus	Primulaceae	yes					1	1
26	*Myrsine*	Primulaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
69	*Cybianthus* type	Primulaceae	yes					1	1
46	*Lomatia hirsuta* type	Proteaceae		PAR	1				
47	*Roupala*	Proteaceae	yes					1	
49	Proteaceae	Proteaceae	yes					1	1
20	*Ranunculus*	Ranunculaceae	no	PAR	1	1			
	Thalictrum	Ranunculaceae	PAR		1				
82	Rhamnaceae	Rhamnaceae	no			1			
120	*Prunus* type	Rosaceae	yes					1	1
121	Rosaceae spp.	Rosaceae	yes			1			
122	*Hesperomeles*	Rosaceae	yes			1			1
40	*Polylepis/Acaena*	Rosaceae	no	UMF	1				1
8	*Psychotria* type	Rubiaceae		LMF	1		1	1	1
9	Rubiaceae Inaperturate	Rubiaceae	yes				1	1	1
59	*Borreria* type	Rubiaceae	yes					1	

63	Rubiaceae C6P6	Rubiaceae	yes				1	1	
	Spermacoce	Rubiaceae	no						1
93	*Cinchona* type	Rubiaceae	yes						1
99	*Arcytophyllum* type	Rubiaceae	no	PAR	1	1		1	1
100	*Diocodendron*	Rubiaceae		PAR	1				
	Rubiaceae	Rubiaceae	yes				1	1	1
	Rubiaceae pilat	Rubiaceae	yes						1
	Rubiaceae small	Rubiaceae	yes			1	1	1	1
41	*Faramea* type	Rubiaceae	yes					1	1
43	*Guettarda*	Rubiaceae	yes				1	1	
114	Zanthoxylum	Rutaceae	yes			1		1	
113	*Meliosma*	Sabiaceae	yes				1	1	11
29	*Cupania*	Sapindaceae	yes				1		
94	*Dodonaea* type	Sapindaceae	yes	UMF	1	1	1	1	1
	Dodonaea striate	Sapindaceae	yes			1	1	1	1
44	Sapindaceae	Sapindaceae	yes				1	1	1
48	*Allophylus*	Sapindaceae	yes				1		
86	*Pouteria*	Sapotaceae	yes				1		
	Sapotaceae	Sapotaceae	yes				1	1	
69	*Buddleja*	Scrophulariaceae	no						
70	Scrophulariaceae	Scrophulariaceae		PAR	1				
7	*Siparuna*	Siparunaceae	yes				1	1	
72	*Solanum* type	Solanaceae	yes	others	1	1	1	1	1
125	*Cestrum*	Solanaceae	yes				1	1	
	Solanaceae	Solanaceae	yes				1	1	
	Byttneria	Staphyleaceae	yes	others	1				
90	Sterculiaceae	Sterculiaceae	yes				1	1	
	Turpinia	Sterculiaceae	yes					1	

#	Name	Family		Type	Description					
38	*Symplocos*	Symplocaceae	yes						1	1
83	*Ternstroemia*	Theaceae	yes							1
42	*Gordonia*	Theaceae	yes				1			
37	*Celtis*	Ulmaceae	yes	LMF		1	1	1		1
	Type micoreticulate, 10 µm, exine thick	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate, microreticulate. Exine ca. 2 µm, subprolate, ca, 10 µm,	1				
	C3P3 psilate, different types	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate psilate, different types	1				
	C3P3 reticulate, different types	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate reticulate, different types	1				
	cf. Rubiaceae	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate, reticulate, ca. 25 µm, prolate	1				
	cf. Combretaceae	Unknown		Unknown	Heterocolporidate, psilate, subprolate, ca. 25 µm	1				
	cf. Euphorbiaceae	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate, baculate, ca. 25 µm	1				
	cf. Juncaginaceae	Unknown		Unknown	Inaperturate, reticulate, very thin exine, ca. 25 µm	1				
	cf. Menispermaceae	Unknown		Unknown	Inaperturate, baculate, ca. 10 µm	1				
	cf. *Pera*	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate, subprolate, scabrate to reticulate ca. 25 µm,	1				
	cf. *Quercus*	Unknown		Unknown	Tricolporate to tricolpate, scabrate, ca. 30 µm	1				
19	*Valeriana*	Valerianaceae	no	PAR		1	1			
22	*Aegiphila*	Verbenaceae	yes						1	
88	Verbenaceae	Verbenaceae	yes				1			
	Leonia	Violaceae	yes						1	
85	Vitaceae	Vitaceae	no				1		1	1
139	*Drymis granadensis*	Winteraceae	yes				1			1
	Xyris	Xyridaceae	no				1			

Appendix 4.1.2 List of identified spore types

Foto no.	Sample	Element	Tree	Morphology	TL	CAJ-PAR	BO- PMF	SF- LMF	CAJ- UMF
	Anthoceros type	Anthocerotaceae	no						1
	Blechnum type	Blechnaceae		Fern	1				
	Bryophyta	Bryophyta	no				1		
146	*Cyathea horrida* type	Cyatheaceae	yes			1	1	1	
147	*Cyathea* psilate	Cyatheaceae	yes	Fern	1	1	1	1	1
	Cyathea cf. *conjugata* type	Cyatheaceae		Fern	1				
	Cyathea type reticulate	Cyatheaceae		Fern	1				
	Cyathea verrucate	Cyatheaceae	yes	Fern		1	1	1	1
148	*Lophosoria quadripinnata*	Dicksoniaceae	no	Fern	1	1			
	Dicksonia sellowiana	Dicksoniaceae		Fern	1				
	cf. *Elaphoglossum*	Dryopteridaceae	no	Fern			1	1	1
	Grammitis	Grammitidaceae		Fern	1				
150	*Hymenophyllum* type	Hymenophyllaceae		Fern	1				
	Pteridophyta (Trilete, scabrate)	Indeterminate	no			1	1	1	1
	Isoëtes	Isoetaceae	no		1	1			
144	*Huperzia*	Lycopodiaceae	no	Fern	1	1			
145	*Lycopodium cernuum* type	Lycopodiaceae	no			1	1	1	1
	Lycopodium alupecuroides type	Lycopodiaceae		Fern	1				
	Lycopodium clavatum type	Lycopodiaceae	no			1	1		1
	Lycopodium curvatum type	Lycopodiaceae		Fern	1				
	Lycopodium foveolat	Lycopodiaceae	no			1			
	Lycopodium type 1	Lycopodiaceae		Fern	1				
	Ophioglossum	Ophioglossaceae		Fern	1				
	Osmunda	Osmundaceae	no	Fern		1	1	1	1
	Lellingeria type	Polypodiaceae		Fern	1				

| 149 | *Jamesonia* type | Pteridaceae | no | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
	Pityrogramma	Pteridaceae	no					1		
	Pteris type	Pteridaceae		Fern		1				
151	*Selaginella*	Selaginellaceae	no	Fern		1		1	1	
	Sphagnum	Sphagnaceae	no				1			
	cf. *Paesia viscosa* type	Unknown		Fern		1				
	Trilete type verrucate	Unknown	no	Fern	Trilete verrucate, ca. 40 µm	1	1	1	1	1
	Trilete Type ver exospore	Unknown		Fern	Trilete, verrucate exospore, ca. 30 µm	1				
	Trilete psilate <50	Unknown	no	Fern	Trilete, psilate, <50 µm, different types	1	1	1	1	1
	Trilete psilate >50	Unknown	no	Fern	Trilete, psilate, >50 µm, different types	1	1	1	1	1
	ML cf. Thelypteridaceae type	Unknown		Fern	Monolete, rugulate, ca. 40 µm	1				
	ML Type microechinate	Unknown	no	Fern	Monolete, microechinate, ca. 30 µm	1	1	1	1	1
	ML Type ret 20	Unknown		Fern	Monolete, reticulate, ca. 20 µm	1				
	ML Type rug exo	Unknown	no	Fern	Monolete, exospore regulate, ca. 40 µm	1	1	1	1	1
	ML Type rugulate foveolate	Unknown		Fern	Monolete, rugulate to foveolate, ca. 40 µm	1				
	ML Type verr big ex thin	Unknown		Fern	Monolete, verrucate, ca. 60 µm, thin exospore	1				
	Monolete psilate <50 µm	Unknown	no	Fern	Monolete psilate,<50 µm, different types	1	1	1	1	1
	Monolete psilate >50 µm	Unknown	no	Fern	Monolete psilate,>50 µm, different types	1	1	1	1	1
	Monolete verrucate <50 µm	Unknown	no	Fern	Monolete psilate,<50 µm, different types	1		1	1	1
	Monolete verrucate >50 µm	Unknown	no	Fern	Monolete verrucate, >50 µm, different types	1		1	1	1
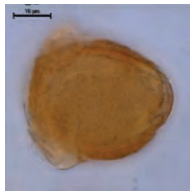
Inaperturate

1 *Licania* type - Chrysobalanaceae
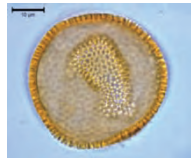
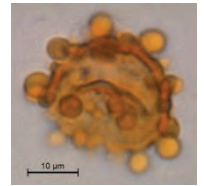**2** *Croton* type - Euphorbiaceae

3 *Hedyosmum* - Chloranthaceae
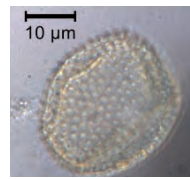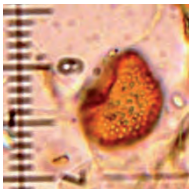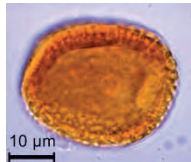

4 Lauraceae

5 Menispermaceae
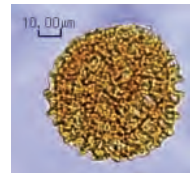

6 *Tournefortia* - Boraginaceae

7 *Siparuna* - Siparunaceae

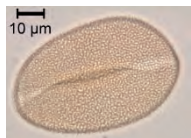**8** *Psychotria* type - Rubiaceae

9 Rubiaceae inaperturate

10 Bignoniaceae

Monosulcate

11 Piperaceae

12 Iridaceae

13 *Bomarea* - Alstroemeriaceae

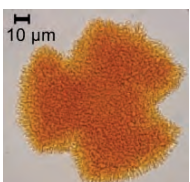**14** Arecaceae psilate

15 Arecaceae pilate
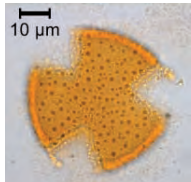

16 Myristicaceae

17 *Puya* - Bromeliaceae

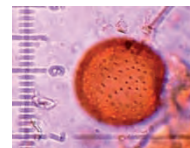# Tricolpate

18 *Geranium* - Geraniaceae

19 *Valeriana* - Valerianaceae

20 *Ranunculus* - Ranunculaceae

21 *Gunnera* - Gunneraceae
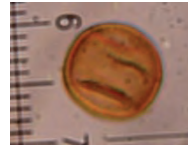

22 *Aegiphila* - Verbenaceae

Tetracolpate

23 *Gaiadendron -* Loranthaceae
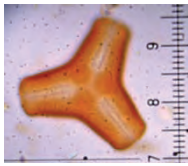

24 *Heisteria -* Olacaceae
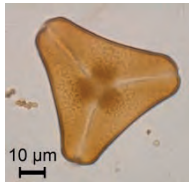

25 Nyctaginaceae

26 *Myrsine -* Primulaceae

Syncolpate

27 *Tristerix longebracteatus -* Loranthaceae

28 Loranthaceae
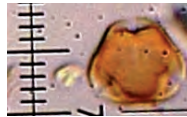
29 *Cupania -* Sapindaceae
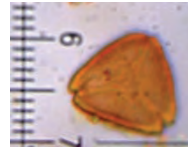
30 *Myrteola -* Myrtaceae

Stephanocolpate

31 Lamiaceae

Spiraperturate

32 Eriocaulaceae

Hexacolporate
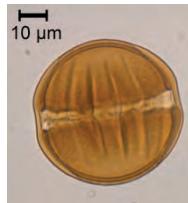
33 *Monnina -* Polygalaceae

Monoporate

34 Poaceae

Diporate

35 *Cecropia -* Urticaceae
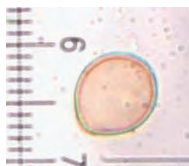
36 Moraceae/ Urticaceae

Triporate
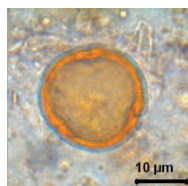
37 *Celtis -* Ulmaceae
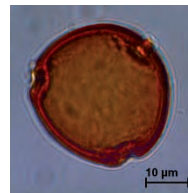
38 *Symplocos -* Symplocaceae
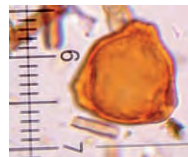
39 *Myrica -* Myricaceae

40 *Polylepis/Acaena - Rosaceae*

41 *Faramea type -* Rubiaceae

42 *Gordonia -* Theaceae
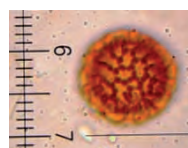
43 *Guettarda -* Rubiaceae
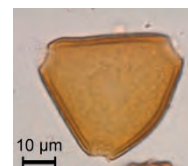
44 Sapindaceae
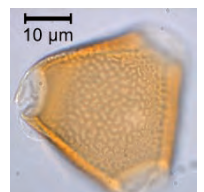
45 *Erythrina -* Fabaceae

46 *Lomatia hirsuta* type - Proteaceae

47 *Roupala* - Proteaceae

48 *Allophylus* - Sapindaceae

49 Proteaceae

Stephanoporate

50 *Alnus* - Betulaceae

51 Berberidaceae
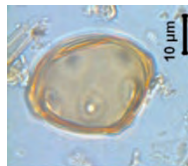
52 „*Juglans*" - morphotype

53 *Ribes* - Grossulariaceae

Periporate
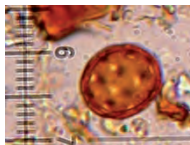
54 Amaranthaceae/ Chenopodiaceae

55 Caryophyllaceae

56 Cyperaceae

57 *Plantago rigida* type - Plantaginaceae

58 *Plantago lanceolata* - Plantaginaceae
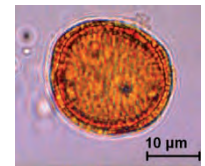
59 *Borreria* type - Rubiaceae

Stephanocolporate

60 Malpighiaceae
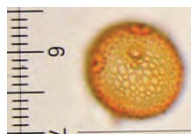
61 *Bocconia* - Papaveraceae
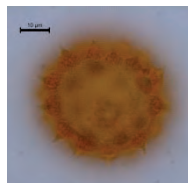
62 Malvaceae
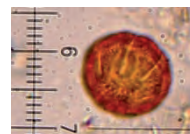
63 Rubiaceae stephanocolporate

64 *Lysipomia* - Campanulaceae

Tetracolporate
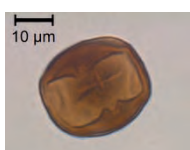
65 Meliaceae

66 *Acalypha* - Euphorbiaceae

198
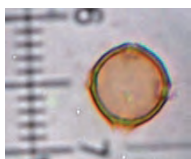
Tricolporate

67 Alzateaceae
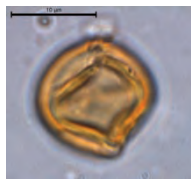
68 *Clethra* type - Clethraceae
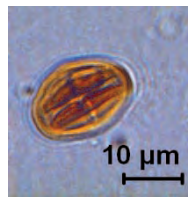
69 *Cybianthus* - Primulaceae

70 Scrophulariaceae

71 Elaeocarpaceae

72 *Solanum* type - Solanaceae

73 *Saurauia* - Actinidiaceae

74 *Begonia* - Begoniaceae
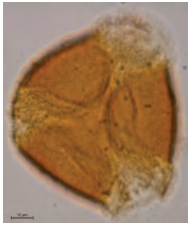
75 *Cordia* - Boraginaceae

76 Burseraceae
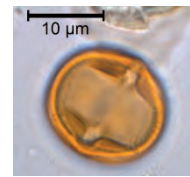
77 *Byrsonima* - Malpighiaceae

78 Campanulaceae
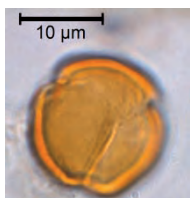
79 *Escallonia* - Escalloniaceae

80 Fabaceae psilate

81 *Hieronyma* - Phyllanthaceae
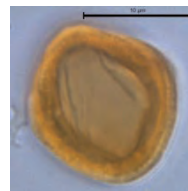
82 Rhamnaceae

83 *Ternstroemia* - Theaceae

84 Apiaceae psilate

85 Vitaceae

86 *Pouteria* - Sapotaceae

87 *Alchornea* type - Euphorbiaceae

88 Verbenaceae

89 *Eryngium* type - Apiaceae

90 Sterculiaceae

91 *Hydrocotyle* - Apiaceae
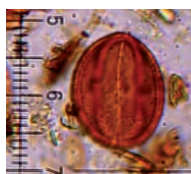
92 *Triplaris* - Polygonaceae

93 *Cinchona* type - Rubiaceae

94 *Dodonaea* type - Sapindaceae

95 Araliaceae spp.

96 *Dendropanax* - Araliaceae

97 *Oreopanax* - Araliaceae

98 *Schefflera* - Araliaceae

99 *Arcytophyllum* - Rubiaceae
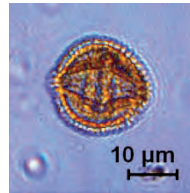
100 *Dioicodendron* type - Rubiaceae

101 *Casearia* - Flacourtiaceae
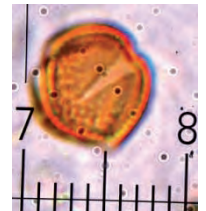
102 *Maytenus* - Celastraceae
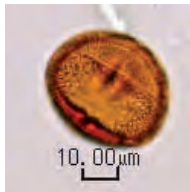
103 *Mabea* - Euphorbiaceae

104 *Gentianella* type - Gentianaceae
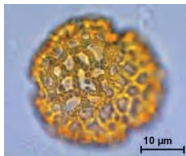
105 *Macrocarpaea* - Gentianacae
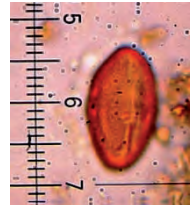
106 *Heliocarpus americanus* - Malvaceae

107 *Tabebuia* - Bignoniaceae
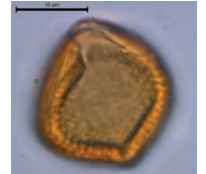
108 *Vismia/ Chrysochlamis* - Clusiaceae

109 *Clusia* type

110 *Hypericum* - Clusiaceae

111 Fabaceae reticulate

112 Lecythidaceae
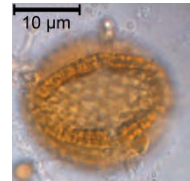
113 *Meliosma* - Sabiaceae

114 *Zanthoxylum* - Rutaceae
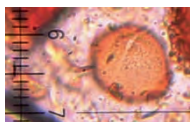
115 *Apeiba* - Malvaceae
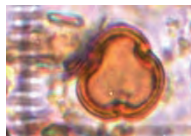
116 *Banara* - Flacourtiaceae

117 *Weinmannia* - Cunoniaceae

118 *Hydrangaea* - Hydrangaeaceae

119 *Viburnum* - Adoxaceae

120 *Prunus* type - Rosaceae

121 Rosaceae spp.

122 *Hesperomeles* - Rosaceae

123 *Mauria* - Anacardiaceae

124 *Tapirira* - Anacardiaceae
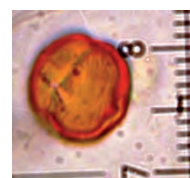
125 *Cestrum* - Solanaceae

126 *Rumex/ Mühlenbeckia* - Polygonaceae

127 *Chuquiraga* - Asteraceae
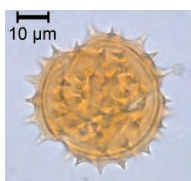
128 *Senecio* type - Asteraceae

129 *Baccharis* type - Asteraceae
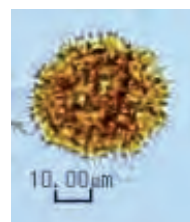
130 *Vernonia* type - Asteraceae

131 *Ambrosia* type - Asteraceae

132 Acanthaceae

Heterocolporate Bisaccate

133 *Ilex* - Aquifoliaceae
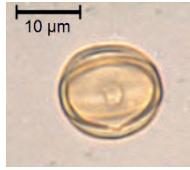
134 Melastomataceae

135 Podocarpaceae

136 *Pinus* - Pinaceae

Polyade grains
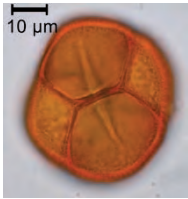
137 Ericaceae

138 Annonaceae
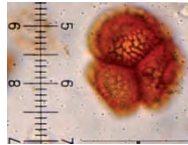
139 *Drymis granadensis* Winteraceae

140 Orchidaceae
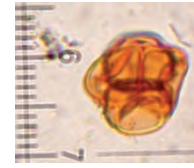
141 Tetrade psilate

142 Mimosioidae polyade - Fabaceae
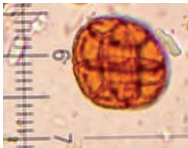
143 *Anadenanthera* Morphotype - Fabaceae

Spores

Trilete
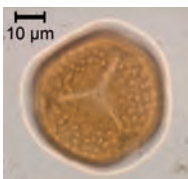
144 *Huperzia* - Lycopodiaceae

145 *Lycopodium cernuum* type - Lycopodiaceae

146 *Cyathea horrida* - Cyatheaceae

147 *Cyathea* psilate - Cyatheaceae
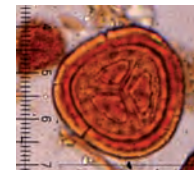
148 *Lophosoria quadripinnata* - Dicksoniaceae

149 *Jamesonia* - Pteridaceae

150 *Hymenophyllum* - Hymenophyllaceae
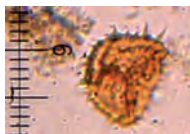
151 *Selaginella* - Selaginellaceae

Appendix 5: List of all recorded tree taxa of the Matrix-plots (by Jürgen Homeier)

Family/Pollen family group	Genus	Number of species
Actinidiaceae	*Saurauia*	4
Adoxaceae	*Viburnum*	2
Alzateacae	*Alzatea*	1
Anacardiaceae	*Mauria*	1
Anacardiaceae	*Tapirira*	1
Annonaceae	*Annona*	2
Annonaceae	*Cremastosperma*	1
Annonaceae	*Guatteria*	4
Annonaceae	*Klarobelia*	1
Apocynaceae	*Aspidosperma*	1
Aquifoliaceae	*Ilex*	8
Araliaceae	*Dendropanax*	2
Araliaceae	*Oreopanax*	3
Araliaceae	*Schefflera*	3
Arecaceae	*Cerolylon*	2
Arecaceae	*Euterpe*	1
Arecaceae	*Prestoea*	1
Asteraceae	*Baccharis*	1
Asteraceae	*Critoniopsis*	3
Asteraceae	*Gynoxys*	2
Asteraceae	*Lepidaploa*	1
Asteraceae	*Piptocoma*	1
Bignoniaceae	*Tabebuya*	1
Boraginaceae	*Cordia*	1
Boraginaceae	*Tournefortia*	1
Brunelliaceae	*Brunellia*	1
Burseraceae	*Dacryodes*	3
Burseraceae	*Trattinnickia*	1
Cannabaceae	*Trema*	1
Capparaceae	*Capparis*	1
Cardiopteridaceae	*Dendrobangia*	1
Celastraceae	*Maytenus*	2
Celastraceae	*Zinowiewia*	1
Chloranthaceae	*Hedydosmum*	6
Chrysobalanaceae	*Hirtella*	1
Chrysobalanaceae	*Licania*	3
Clethraceae	*Clethra*	2
Clusiaceae/Hypericaceae	*Chrysochlamys*	2
Clusiaceae/Hypericaceae	*Clusia*	5
Clusiaceae/Hypericaceae	*Garcinia*	1
Clusiaceae/Hypericaceae	*Tovomita*	1

Clusiaceae/Hypericaceae	*Vismia*	1
Cunoniaceae	*Weinmannia*	10
Cyatheaceae	*Alsophila*	1
Cyatheaceae	*Cyathea*	6
Dicksoniaceae	*Dicksonia*	1
Elaeocarpaceae	*Sloanea*	4
Ericaceae	*Bejaria*	1
Ericaceae	*Cavendishia*	1
Erythroxlaceae	*Erythroxylum*	1
Euphorbiaceae	*Alchornea*	4
Euphorbiaceae	*Alchorneopsis*	1
Euphorbiaceae	*Mabea*	1
Euphorbiaceae	*Richeria*	1
Euphorbiaceae	*Sapium*	1
Fabaceae	*Dussia*	1
Flacourtiaceae	*Banara*	1
Flacourtiaceae	*Casearia*	3
Flacourtiaceae	*Hasseltia*	1
Hernandiaceae	*indet*	1
Lacistemataceae	*Lozania*	1
Lauraceae	*Aiouea*	1
Lauraceae	*Aniba*	3
Lauraceae	*Beilschmiedia*	2
Lauraceae	*Cinnamomum*	1
Lauraceae	*Endlicheria*	5
Lauraceae	*Licaria*	3
Lauraceae	*Nectandra*	6
Lauraceae	*Ocotea*	7
Lauraceae	*Persea*	5
Lauraceae	*Pleurothyrium*	2
Lauraceae	*Rhodostemonodapne*	1
Lauraceae	*indet*	6
Lecythidaceae	*Eschweilera*	1
Lecythidaceae	*Grias*	1
Lecythidaceae	*Gustavia*	1
Loranthaceae	*Gaiadendron*	1
Malpighiaceae	*Byrsonima*	1
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Terminalia*	1
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Axinaea*	1
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Brachyotum*	1
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Centronia*	1
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Graffenrieda*	3
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Meriania*	4
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Miconia*	>10
Melastomataceae/Combretaceae	*Tibouchina*	1
Meliaceae	*Cedrela*	2
Meliaceae	*Guarea*	3

Meliaceae	*Ruagea*	2
Meliaceae	*Trichilia*	2
Mimosaceae	*Abarema*	1
Mimosaceae	*Inga*	10
Monimiaceae	*Mollinedia*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Cecropia*	2
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Pourouma*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Batocarpus*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Brosimum*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Clarisia*	2
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Ficus*	7
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Helicostylis*	2
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Morus*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Naucleopsis*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Perebea*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Poulsenia*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Pseudolmedia*	3
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Sorocea*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Boehmeria*	1
Moraceae/Urticaceae	*Myriocarpa*	1
Myricaceae	*Myrica*	1
Myristicaceae	*Otoba*	1
Myristicaceae	*Virola*	2
Myrtaceae	*Calyptranthes*	2
Myrtaceae	*Eugenia*	7
Myrtaceae	*Myrcia*	6
Myrtaceae	*Myrcianthes*	1
Myrtaceae	*Siphoneugena*	1
Nyctaginaceae	*Neea*	2
Nyctaginaceae	*Pisonia*	1
Olacaceae	*Heisteria*	2
Pentaphylacaceae	*Ternstroemia*	2
Phyllanthaceae	*Hieronyma*	4
Piperaceae	*Piper*	7
Podocarpaceae	*Podocarpus*	1
Podocarpaceae	*Prumnopitys*	1
Polygalaceae	*Monnina*	1
Polygonaceae	*Triplaris*	1
Primulaceae	*Cybianthus*	1
Primulaceae	*Geissanthus*	2
Primulaceae	*Myrsine*	2
Proteaceae	*Euplassa*	1
Proteaceae	*Panopsis*	1
Proteaceae	*Roupala*	2
Rosaceae	*Hesperomeles*	1
Rosaceae	*Prunus*	3
Rubiaceae	*Alibertia*	1

Rubiaceae	*Arachnothryx*	1
Rubiaceae	*Bathysa*	1
Rubiaceae	*Cinchona*	2
Rubiaceae	*Condaminea*	1
Rubiaceae	*Coussarea*	1
Rubiaceae	*Elaeagia*	3
Rubiaceae	*Faramea*	5
Rubiaceae	*Ferdinandusa*	1
Rubiaceae	*Guettarda*	1
Rubiaceae	*Hippotis*	1
Rubiaceae	*Ladenbergia*	3
Rubiaceae	*Palicourea*	8
Rubiaceae	*Psychotria*	4
Rubiaceae	*Remijia*	1
Rubiaceae	*Rudgea*	1
Rubiaceae	*Stilpnophyllum*	1
Rubiaceae	*Warszewiczia*	1
Rutaceae	*Zanthoxylum*	1
Sabiaceae	*Meliosma*	3
Sabiaceae	*Ophiocaryon*	1
Sapindaceae	*Allophylus*	3
Sapindaceae	*Cupania*	1
Sapindaceae	*Matayba*	1
Sapotaceae	*Chrysophyllum*	1
Sapotaceae	*Micropholis*	3
Sapotaceae	*Pouteria*	6
Simaroubaceae	*Picramnia*	2
Siparunaceae	*Siparuna*	2
Solanaceae	*Cestrum*	2
Solanaceae	*Cuatresia*	1
Solanaceae	*Larnax*	1
Solanaceae	*Solanum*	3
Staphyleaceae	*Huertea*	1
Staphyleaceae	*Turpinia*	1
Styracaceae	*Styrax*	1
Symplocaceae	*Symplocos*	7
Theaceae	*Freziera*	2
Theaceae	*Gordonia*	1
Thymelaceae	*Daphnopsis*	1
Tiliaceae	*Heliocarpus*	1
Tiliaceae	*Mollia*	1
Verbenaceae	*Aegiphilla*	1
Violaceae	*Leonia*	1
Winteraceae	*Drimys*	1

Appendix 6: Complete pollen diagrams

Appendix 6.1: Complete pollen diagram of the Tres Lagunas sediment record

concentration (particles /cm³)

Cal. yr BP · Sample age · Depth · Mosses · *Isoetes* · Charcoal 10-25 µm · Charcoal 25-50 µm · Charcoal 50-100 µm · Charcoal > 100 µm · Pollen and spore concentration

Cal. yr BP Sample age Depth Pollen sum

CONISS

-57	0

0

Depth		
0	302	322
5	300	307
10	302	300
15	300	300
20	309	300
	300	312
25	316	309
30	309	305
35	303	302
40	303	310
45	313	302
50	310	305
55	310	304
60	302	303
65	311	312
70	317	303
75	301	300
80	302	300
85	300	302
90	300	300
95	300	303
100	311	301
105	301	307
110	300	304
115	302	302

-144

1000

1063±63

2000

2118±70

2242±66

3000
4000
5000
6000
7000

6840±40

100 301 302
105 302 306
110 303 308
115 303 302
          101

2   4   6   8   10

Total sum of squares

Appendix 6.2: Complete pollen diagram for the modern pollen rain record Bombuscaro 2009-2012

	Lycopodium cernuum type	Lycopodium clavatum type	Cyathea horrida type	Cyathea psilate	Cyathea verrucate	Monolete clavate	Monolete psilate >50 μm	Monolete psilate <50 μm	Monolete verrucate >50 μm	Monolete verrucate <50 μm	Monolete rugulate	Trilete psilate >50 μm	Trilete psilate <50 μm	Trilete scabrate	Trilete verrucate	Total Pollen Sum	
BO- LS 1.1																290	LS 1
BO- LS 1.2																367	
BO- LS 1.3																263	
BO- LS 2.1																298	LS 2
BO- LS 2.2																320	
BO- LS 2.3																197	
BO- LS 3.1																1922	LS 3
BO- LS 3.2																306	
BO- LS 3.3																314	
BO- LS 4.1																1266	LS 4
BO- LS 4.2																313	
BO- LS 4.3																320	
BO- LS 5.1																610	LS 5
BO- LS 5.2																346	
BO- LS 5.3																320	
BO- LS 6.1																593	LS 6
BO- LS 6.2																300	
BO- LS 6.3																320	
BO- MS 1.1																296	MS 1
BO- MS 1.2																317	
BO- MS 1.3																320	
BO- MS 2.1																301	MS 2
BO- MS 2.2																308	
BO- MS 2.3																320	
BO- MS 3.1																297	MS 3
BO- MS 3.2																320	
BO- MS 3.3																316	
BO- MS 4.1																812	MS 4
BO- MS 4.2																317	
BO- MS 4.3																320	
BO- MS 5.1																1901	MS 5
BO- MS 5.2																313	
BO- MS 5.3																320	
BO- MS 6.1																1914	MS 6
BO- MS 6.2																324	
BO- MS 6.3																320	
BO- US 1.1																1799	US 1
BO- US 1 .2																316	
BO- US 1.3																322	
BO- US 2.1																1843	US 2
BO- US 2.2																308	
BO- US 2.3																320	
BO- US 3.1																1367	US 3
BO- US 3.2																298	
BO- US 3.3																320	
BO- US 4.1																1482	US 4
BO- US 4.3																319	
BO- US 5.1																305	US 5
BO- US 5.2																319	
BO- US 6.1																373	US 6
BO- US 6.2																322	
BO- US 6.3																320	

Appendix 6.3: Complete pollen diagram for the modern pollen rain record San Francisco 2009-2012

	Monolete clavate	Monolete psilate >50 µm	Monolete psilate <50 µm	Monolete verrucate >50 µm	Monolete verrucate <50 µm	Monolete rugulate	Trilete psilate >50 µm	Trilete psilate <50 µm	Trilete scabrate	Trilete verrucate	Indeterminable	Pollen Sum	
SF- LS 1.1												309	LS 1
SF- LS 1.2												314	
SF- LS 1.3												333	
SF- LS 2.1												260	LS 2
SF- LS 2.2												315	
SF- LS 2.3												319	
SF- LS 3.3												321	LS 3
SF- LS 4.1												4183	LS 4
SF- LS 4.2												303	
SF- LS 4.3												320	
SF- LS 5.1												1890	LS 5
SF- LS 5.2												303	
SF- LS 5.3												321	
SF- LS 6.1												1665	LS 6
SF- LS 6.2												317	
SF- LS 6-3												320	
SF- MS 1.1												343	MS 1
SF- MS 1.2												322	
SF- MS 1.3												330	
SF- MS 2.1												301	MS 2
SF- MS 2.3												322	
SF- MS 3.1												711	MS 3
SF- MS 3.2												326	
SF- MS 3.3												319	
SF- MS 4.1												2411	MS 4
SF- MS 4.2												319	
SF- MS 4.3												320	
SF- MS 5.1												3908	MS 5
SF- MS 5.2												330	
SF- MS 5.3												321	
SF- MS 6.1												1734	MS 6
SF- MS 6.2												314	
SF- MS 6.3												323	
SF- US 1.1												309	US 1
SF- US 1.2												318	
SF- US 1.3												321	
SF- US 2.1												312	US 2
SF- US 2.2												319	
SF- US 2.3												328	
SF- US 3.1												362	US 3
SF- US 3.2												326	
SF- US 3.3												322	
SF- US 4.1												307	US 4
SF- US 4.2												287	
SF- US 4.3												324	
SF- US 5.1												304	US 5
SF- US 5.2												319	
SF- US 5.3												322	
SF- US 6.1												297	US 6
SF- US 6.2												322	
SF- US.6.3												321	

0   0   0   0   0   0   0   0   0   0   0   20

Appendix 6.4: Complete pollen diagram for the modern pollen rain record Cajanuma 2009-2012

Monolete verrucate >50 µm
Monolete clavate
Monolete rugulate
Indeterminable
Total Pollen Sum

Sample	Total Pollen Sum	Zone
CAJ- LS 1.1	894	LS 1
CAJ- LS 1.2	301	
CAJ- LS 1.3	319	
CAJ- LS 2.1	299	LS 2
CAJ- LS 2.2	302	
CAJ- LS 2.3	318	
CAJ- LS 3.1	304	LS 3
CAJ- LS 3.2	303	
CAJ- LS 3.3	317	
CAJ- LS 4.1	635	LS 4
CAJ- LS 4.2	333	
CAJ- LS 4.3	329	
CAJ- LS 5.1	308	LS 5
CAJ- LS 5.2	302	
CAJ- LS 5.3	321	
CAJ- LS 6.1	309	LS 6
CAJ- LS 6.2	315	
CAJ- LS 6.3	320	
CAJ- MS 1.1	302	MS 1
CAJ- MS 1.2	308	
CAJ- MS 1.3	321	
CAJ- MS 2.1	301	MS 2
CAJ- MS 2.2	302	
CAJ- MS 2.3	321	
CAJ- MS 3.1	302	MS 3
CAJ- MS 3.2	318	
CAJ- MS 3.3	320	
CAJ- MS 4.2	963	MS 4
CAJ- MS 4.3	320	
CAJ- MS 5.1	302	MS 5
CAJ- MS 5.2	314	
CAJ- MS 5.3	320	
CAJ- MS 6.1	322	MS 6
CAJ- MS 6.2	306	
CAJ- MS 6.3	320	
CAJ- US 1.1	306	US 1
CAJ- US 1.2	302	
CAJ- US 1.3	318	
CAJ- US 2.1	720	US 2
CAJ- US 2.2	316	
CAJ- US 2.3	321	
CAJ- US 3.1	1983	US 3
CAJ-US 3.2	331	
CAJ- US 3.3	326	
CAJ- US 4.1	605	US 4
CAJ- US 4.2	300	
CAJ- US 4.3	320	
CAJ- US 5.1	301	US 5
CAJ- US 5.2	301	
CAJ- US 5.3	320	
CAJ- US 6.1	311	US 6
CAJ- US 6.2	562	
CAJ- US 6.3	316	

0 0 0 0
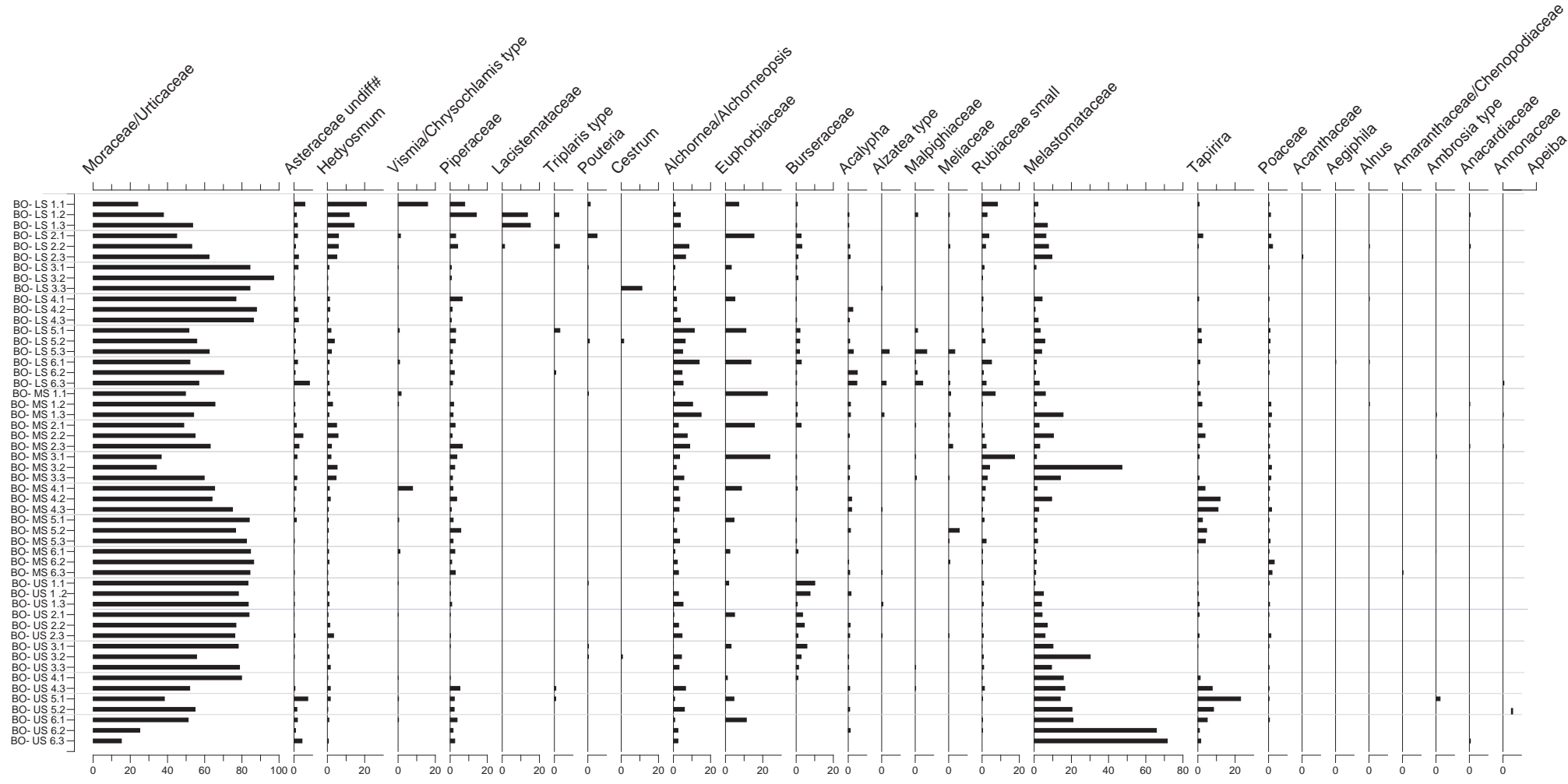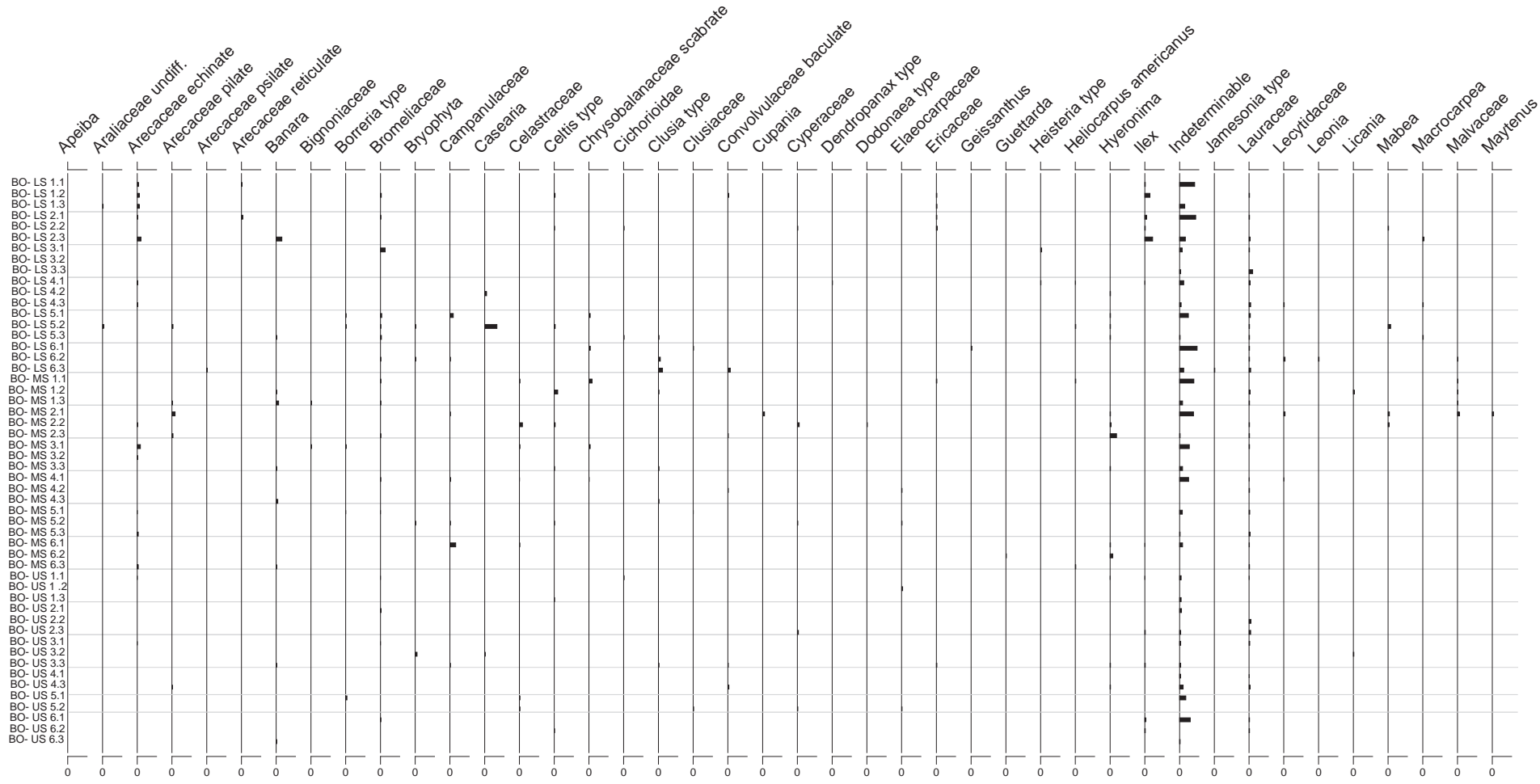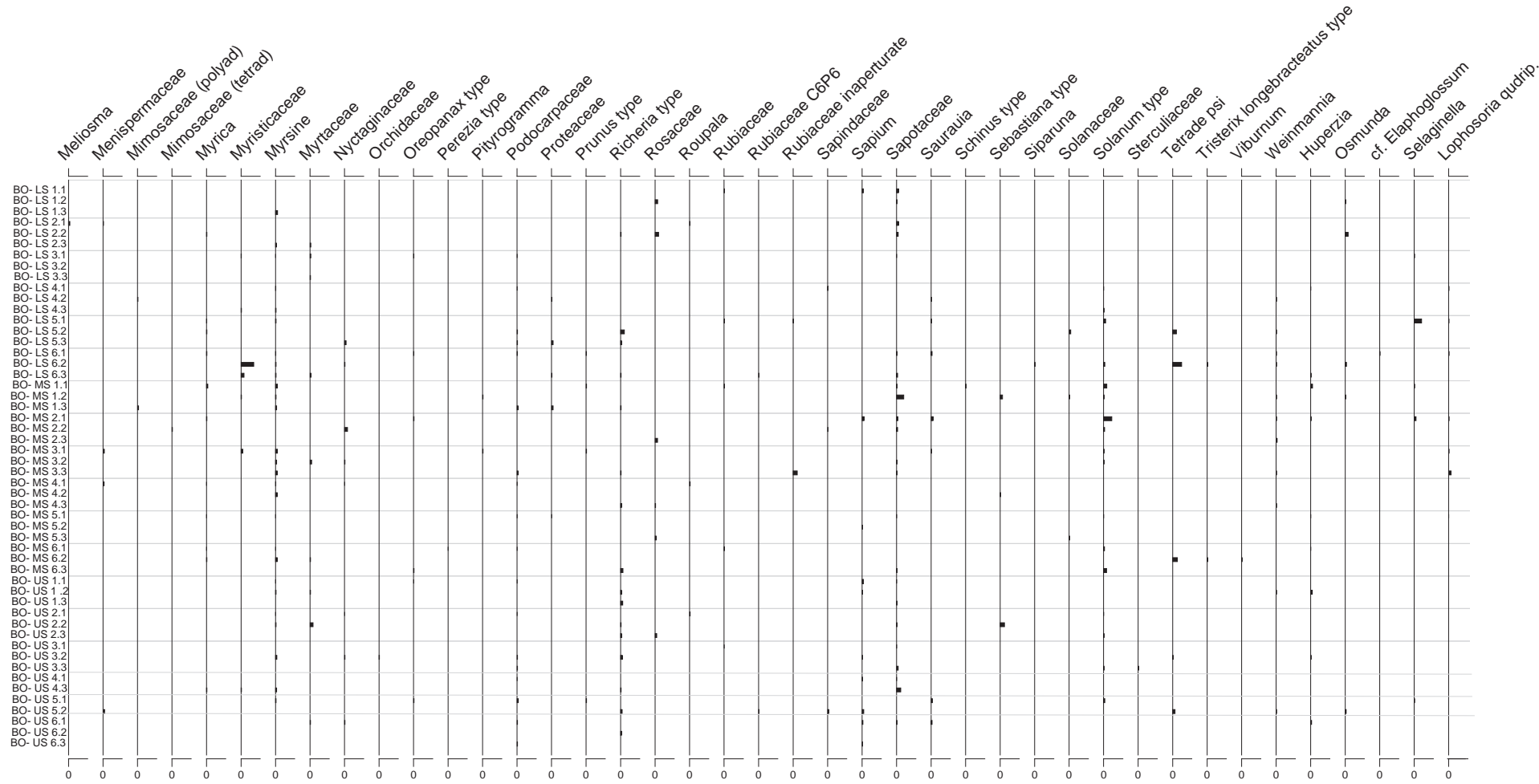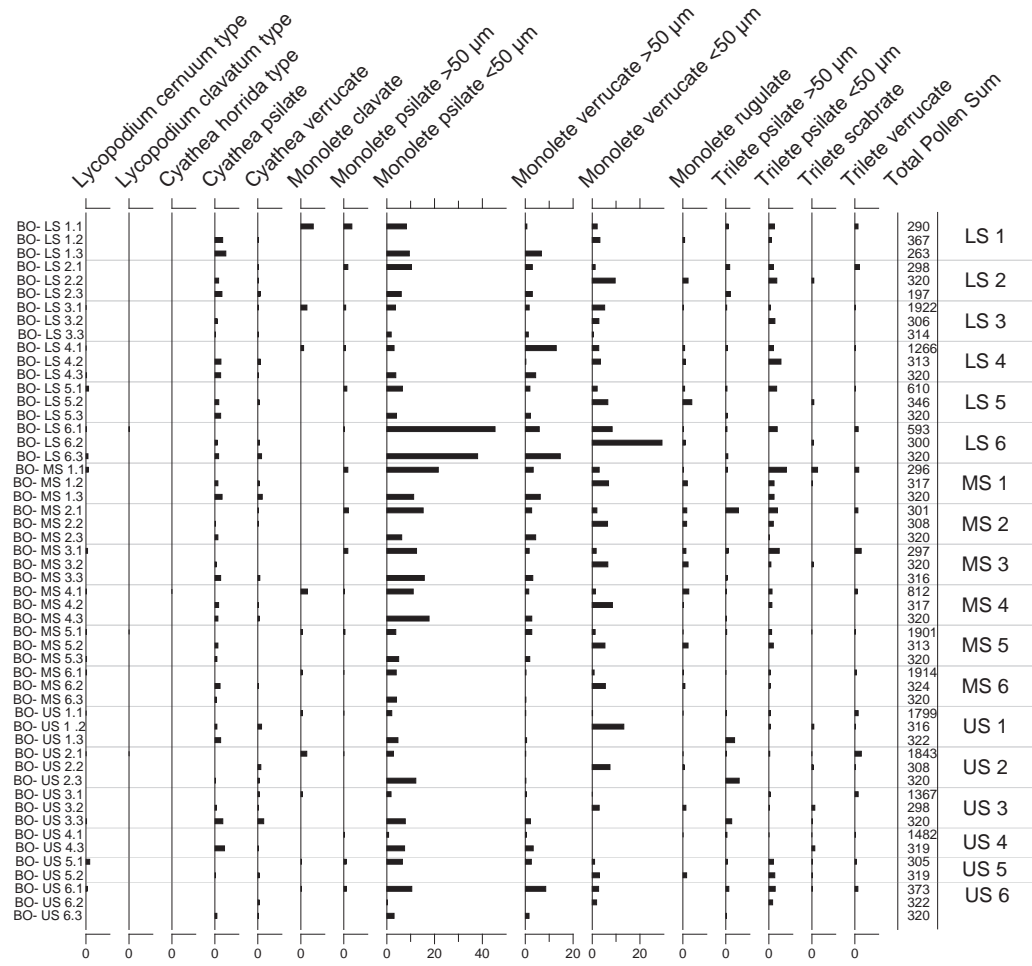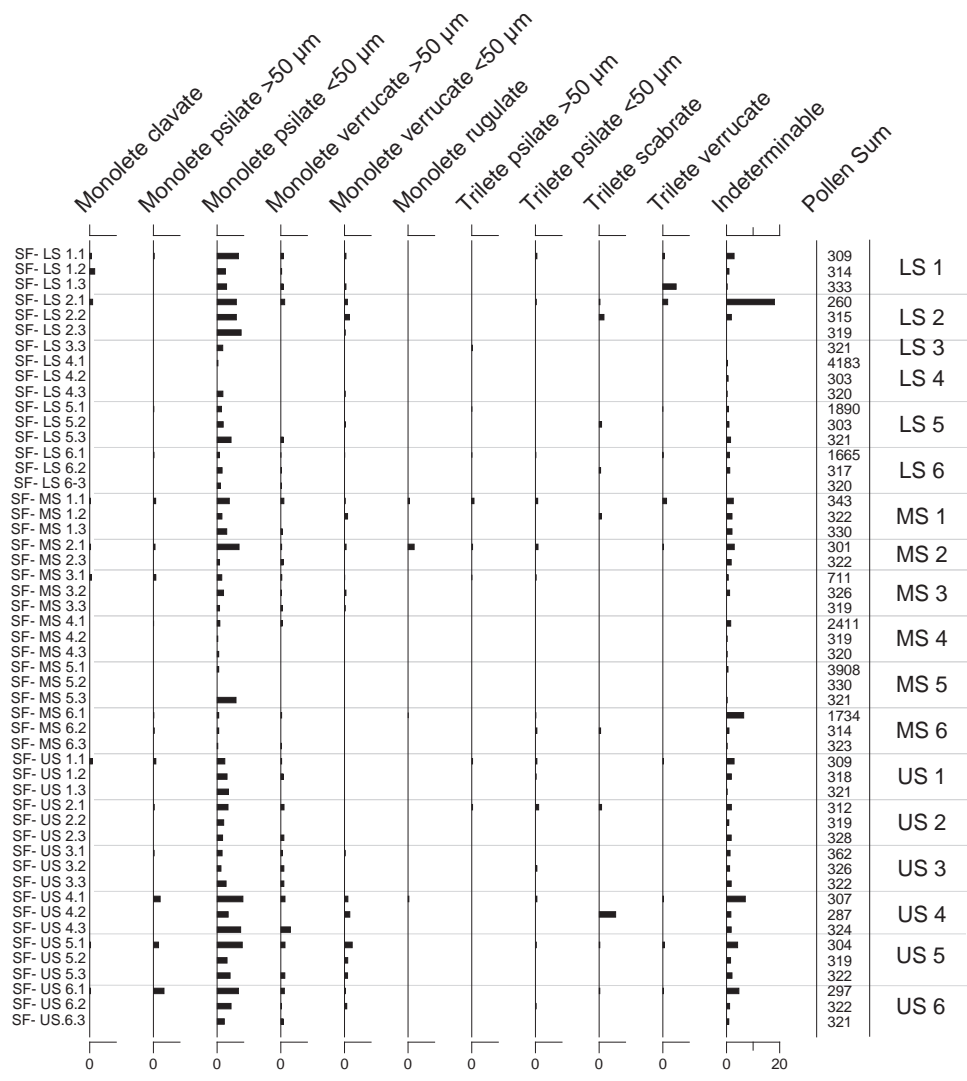
Appendix 6.5: Complete pollen diagram for the modern pollen rain collected with four different trapping media (Behling traps, modified Oldfield traps, Reference traps and surface soil samples) 2010-2011

	Trilete scabrate	Trilete verrucate	Selaginella echinate	Unknowns and Indeterminates	Pollen sum
PAR-Slope1-BEHL					303
PAR-Slope1-OLD					303
PAR-Slope1-REF					303
PAR-Slope1-SOIL					300
PAR-Slope2-BEHL					301
PAR-Slope2-OLD					305
PAR-Slope2-REF					286
PAR-Slope2-SOIL					324
PAR-Valley1-BEHL					316
PAR-Valley1-OLD					307
PAR-Valley1-REF					300
PAR-Valley1-SOIL					302
PAR-Valley2-BEHL					300
PAR-Valley2-OLD					305
PAR-Valley2-REF					296
PAR-Valley2-SOIL					304
PAR-Valley3-BEHL					311
PAR-Valley3-OLD					301
PAR-Valley3-REF					307
PAR-Valley3-SOIL					293
UMF-US3-BEHL					299
UMF-US3-OLD					300
UMF-US3-REF					301
UMF-US3-SOIL					300
UMF-MS4-BEHL					292
UMF-MS4-OLD					299
UMF-MS4-REF					300
UMF-MS4-SOIL					302
LMF-US3-BEHL					303
LMF-US3-OLD					1500
LMF-US3-REF					295
LMF-US3-SOIL					300
LMF-LS2-BEHL					314
LMF-LS2-OLD					2119
LMF-LS2-REF					291
LMF-LS2-SOIL					299
PMF-US3-BEHL					297
PMF-US3-OLD					1078
PMF-US3-REF					404
PMF-US3-SOIL					299
PMF-LS2-BEHL					346
PMF-LS2-OLD					1108
PMF-LS2-REF					314
PMF-LS2-SOIL					301